England's MONARCHS;

BEING

A Compendious Account of the most Remarkable Transactions, and Observable Passages, Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military, which have happen'd, from *William* the Conqueror to the Sixth Year of the Reign of their Present Majesties,

K. *William* and Q. *Mary*.

With POEMS, and the Pictures of every Monarch:

And a LIST of the present Nobility of this Kingdom.

By *R. B.*

LONDON:
Printed for *Nath. Crouch*, at the *Bell* in the *Poultrey*, near *Cheap-side*, 1694.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

TO THE READER.

IT is a common Imputation cast upon Englishmen by Foreigners, that they are more solliciteus to be acquainted with the Affairs and Transactions of other Nations and Countries, than to be throughly informed of the most remarkable Passages which have hapned in their own; tho' I must assert, that I am not of their Opinion, since having already Published three small Tracts of the same Price with this, one called, Admirable Curiosities, Rarities and Wonders in *England*, &c. *Another*, Historical Remarks of *London* and *Westminster*: *And a third Intituled*, The Wars of *England*, or the Reign of K. *Charles* the Firft: And the History of the Kingdoms of Scotland and Ireland, *I have found they have received very great acceptation with the* English *Nation, so that many thousands more of them have been vended, than of others which have concerned Foreign Matters*; this gives me encouragement to emit this brief Collection of the most memorable Occurrenees during the Reigns of the Monarchs of England, *from the Conqueror, to this present, wherein I have purposely omitted several very considerable Passages, as being already asserted in three Books aforementioned, and others that I have since Published must certainly be very Diverting, at so small a Price, to be accomodated with so many useful Particulars, both for Instruction and Discourse, and to observe that our Ancestors wanted nothing of the Wisdom, Conduct and Gallantry of this Celebrated Age, since we may find the Policy, Valour and Clemency of the most renowned* Roman *Heroes to be match'd, if not out-done by many of our noble* English *Worthies*; which may be a sufficient encouragement to English *Spirits to read the following Manual, and thereby oblige,*

Their Humble Servant.

R. B.

The Introduction.

BY the Devastation of Libraries, and the scarcity of Copies before Printing was Invented, the Records of ancient Times have been delivered down to Posterity with great Uncertainty, and many Inventions added by the Monks and Fryers, who were generally the Writers of those times; such the Story of *Albina* is thought to be, of whom they say this Kingdom was called *Albion*; (tho others suppose *Ab Albis rupibus*, from the White Rocks) and that she was the Eldest of the Thirty two Daughters of *Diocletian* K. of *Syria*, who being Married to Thirty two Kings, kill'd all their Husbands in one Night; for which Fact they were put in a Ship themselves alone without a Pilot, and by chance arriv'd at this Island, of whom Giants were begotten. After this, we are told the Story of *Brute*, who came hither from *Troy*, from whence this Country was called *Britain*, and the Chief City *Troy-novant*, now *London*; so that till the time of *Julius Cæsar*, which was a thousand Years after the account they give of *Brute*, the Truth is deliver'd in such slender Draughts and broken Pieces, that very little knowledge can be gained thereby. At the time of *Cæsar's* Invasion, this Land was not yet become a Kingdom, but Govern'd by a number of petty Rulers; so that the County of *Kent* only had four Kings, as he calls them, which Division made the Conquest of the *Britains* more easie, and the *Romans* the longer in Conquering; for if they had been one United Body, one or two Battles might have wholly Subdued them; whereas now there was need of as many Fights as there were Divisions; so that it was near two Hundred Years before they were wholly Subjugated, many Oppositions being made by the Nations Valour, seeking to keep themselves Free; as by *Cassibelan* King of the *Trinovants*, who kept his Court at *Verulam*, near St. *Albans*, and afterward

terward, by *Voadicia*, a certain Queen of that Country, who having been abused and her Daughters Ravished by the insolency of the *Roman* Soldiers, she raised an Army of one Hundred and twenty Thousand Men, whom she led her self into the Field, and fell upon the *Romans* in their Chiefest Towns, which were *London*, *Verulam* and *Camolodunum*, (now *Malden* in *Essex*) killing 70000 of them, but in a second Battle had 80000 of her own Slain; after which, for avoiding Slavery, she Poyson'd her self, or as others write, fell upon her own Sword and Died.

'I have been brief in what is related at large of 'these former Ages, by several ancient Historians, 'because (being always willing to inform my Country-'men of whatever may be known concerning their 'own Nation) I have already given a particular 'account of what is Recorded of those Times, in the 'Life of the above-named Queen *Voadicia*, in a Book 'lately Published, of the same Value with this, called *Female Excellency: Or, The Ladies Glory, Illustrated in the Lives of Nine Famous Women*, wherof this *Heroine* is 'one, and to which I refer the Reader.

This Island was a long while much esteemed by the *Romans*, so that their Emperors came hither in Person, as *Adrian* in 124. who repaired the great Wall between *England* and *Scotland*, first made by *Agricola* in the Reign of *Nero*. In 212 *Severus* the Emperor came over to repress the Incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. In 305, *Constantius* came to *Britain*, and died at *York*, where his Son *Constantine* the Great was first saluted Emperor. But after 500 Years, Wars growing among themselves, and the charge of 80000 Soldiers being heavy, the *Romans* voluntarily left this Island, but carried a great number of the British Youth along with them, of whom the chief part was slain in their Service, and the rest Planted in *France*, in a Province, which to this day is called *Britain*.

But tho they were delivered from *Roman* Bondage,

yet they were ſtill more Unfortunate; for *Lucius* their firſt Chriſtian King dying without Iſſue, they were left without Government, of which the *Picts* and *Scots* took the Advantage, by Invading the Country; whereupon the *Britains* having none of their Native Kings left to Succeed, *Edward Vortigern* Earl of *Cornwal*, one of the *Britiſh* Line at a diſtance, they choſe to be their King, who finding his Strength unequal to his Enemies, firſt implores Aid of the *Romans*, who not being able to afford it, he invited the *Saxons*, a War-like People of *Germany*, to come to his Aſſiſtance, who arrived with Nine Thouſand Men and their Wives and Children, under the Conduct of two Brothers, *Hengiſt* and *Horſa*, to oppoſe the *Scots*.

The *Britains* with theſe Supplies gave their Enemies Battle, and overcoming them, accounted the *Saxons* Angels ſent from Heaven, allowing them firſt the Iſle of *Thanet*, and after the whole County of *Kent* to Inhavit. Soon after *Heugiſt* invites *Voetigern* to a Feaſt, where the King fell in Love with *Rowena*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengiſt*, and Marrying her, *Hengiſt* thereupon began to aſpire to the Crown, and ſent for more Forces to come over, deſigning to make this Iſland his Inheritance; which the Britiſh Lords perceiving, and not able to wean the King from his new Wife and his Father *Hengiſt*, they Depoſe him, and ſet up *Vortimer* his Son, a true lover of his Country, who at a Battle at *Ayleſford* in *Kent*, Defeated the *Saxons*, where *Catigern* the Brother of *Vortimer* and *Horſa*, overcame and ſlew each other; after which, three other Battles were fought with good Succeſs to the *Britains*, eſpecially the laſt at *Colmore*, wherein they gain'd ſo great a Victory, that the *Saxons* were driven both out of *Kent* and the Iſle of *Thanet* alſo, and *Hengiſt* and his *Saxons* departed the Kingdom, deſpairing to make his Fortune here. But *Rowena* reſolving if poſſible to reſtore her Husband, uſed means to Poyſon *Vortimer* after he had Reigned four Years,

Years, and so Inchanted the British Nobility, that *Vortigern* was again Established in the Kingdom; whereupon *Hengist* relying upon his Son *Vortigern*'s Love, with a mighty Army attempts to return again to this Kingdom, but being repulsed, pretended he came only to fetch away his Daughter *Rowena* and to have a Friendly Conference with the British Nobility for preserving Amity betwixt them; to which the well-meaning Britains Consented, coming Unarmed, as was agreed, to the Place appointed, the Plains of *Ambrii* near *Salisbury*, where above five hundred of them were slain by the Treacherous *Saxons*, who had Daggers hid under their long Garments, and the King was made Prisoner, whom they would not release till *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Suffolk* and *Norfolk* were put into their Possession; upon which *Vortigern* fled into *Wales*, where he secured himself in a strong Castle, while the *Saxons* daily swarming hither, had like to have overrun all, if *Amelius Ambrosius* a *Roman*, but affected to the British Nation, had not Landed at *Totnes* in *Devonshire*, to whom many *Britains* joining, they first attempted the Ruin of *Vortigern*, as the cause of their Miseries; and whether by Wild-fire, or Fire from Heaven, he and his Castle and all within it were Consumed to Ashes: After which *Ambrosius* Built *Stoneheng* in remembrance of the Murdered British Lords, and in many Battles discomfited the *Saxons*, but at length was Poison'd at *Winchester*, in 497. *Uter* Succeeded him, some say his Brother, or others a *Britain*, Sur-named *Pendragon*, because he had a Dragon with a Golden Head painted in the Royal Banner always carried before him. After his Death, *Arthur* his Son was very Successful against the *Saxons*, of whom they Write, That girding himself with his Sword called *Cailliboum*, he slew 800 of them with his own Hands. *Constantine* his Cousin Reigned after him three Years; and next *Amelius Conanus* his Nephew; then *Vortiporius*, *Malgo Conanus*,

and *Careticus*, who in a Fight being Defeated, fled to *Chichester*; whereupon the *Saxons* fastning Fire to the Feet of several Sparrows, they light upon the Thatched Houses in the City, whereby it was wholly Consumed, and *Careticus* fled to the Mountains of *Wales*. After which the *Britains* loft the whole Kingdom in the East part of the Island, being confined to the West by the Rivers *Severn* and *Dee*. *Cadwan* Succeeded; then *Cadwallo*, afterward *Cadwallader*, his Son, in whose Reign so great a Famin and then a Plague hapned, that the Land became almoft Desolate; so that the King and his Lords fled to *Alan* King of *France* for Relief. During his Absence, the *Saxons* still increasing, they at length Dispossest the forlorn *Britains* of all they had, and divided the Land among themselves; whereupon *Cadwallader* obtaining Assistance from the King of *France* was coming over to restrain their Insolencies; when Praying to God for Success, an Angel as he thought appeared, and forbid him, declaring it was God's Will that the *Britains* should Rule the Land no longer: After which he went to *Rome* and there died in 689. And in him ended the Blood of the British Kings; so that the Land was now no longer *Britain*, but a Colony of the *Saxons*, who divided it into Seven Kingdoms,

The First was the Kingdom of *Kent*, began by *Hengist*, and continued 372 Years, during the Reign of 17 Kings. The Second was the South *Saxons*, containing *Sussex* and *Surrey*, begun by *Ella*, in 488, and continued 113 Years, during the Reign of five Kings only. The Third was the West-*Saxons*, begun by *Cerdic* in 519. comprehending *Cornwal*, *Devonshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Somersetshire*, *Wiltshire*, *Hampshire* and *Berk-shire*, lasting 561 Years, in which time 19 Kings Reigned. The Fourth was of the East-*Saxons*, and consisted only of *Essex* and *Middlesex*; in which 14 Kings Reigned. The Fifth Kingdom was *Northumberland*, containing *York-shire*, *Durham*, *Lancashire*, *Westmoreland*,

moreland, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*. The Seventh and last was of the *East-Angles*, consisting of *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge-shire* and the Isle of *Ely*, and continued 353 Years, during the Reign of 15 Kings.

It is observable, that after *Vortigern* in 455, called in the *Saxons*, every British King that Succeeded him, lost some part or other of the Kingdom to the *Saxons*, till at last in 689, *Cadwallader* the last British King lost all; and then the *Saxon* Kings contending together for Soveraignty, they still gained upon one another, till in 818, *Egbert* King of the West-*Saxons*, reduced them all under his Subjection, and then caused all the South of the Island to be called *England*, according to the *Angles* from whom himself came; after whom they were no longer properly called *Saxons*, but Kings of *England*, and so continued till the *Danes* made an Interruption, who in *Egbert*'s Reign first began to infest the Land, thinking it as Lawful for them to Dispossess the *Saxons*, as they had done the *Britains*. *Ethelbald* his Eldest Son Succeeded him after his Second Son *Ethelbert*, then his Third, called *Etheldred*, and Lastly, his Fourth Son, *Alfred*, during whose Reign, the *Danes* were very Troublesome, Landing in several Places, and Foraging the Country in a most barbarous manner, tho' often Encountred by these Valorous Princes.

After *Alfred*'s Death, his Son *Edward* called the Elder, was made King; he had three Wives, and by them six Sons and nine Daughters; *Athelstane* his Eldest Succeeded him; his Second and third Sons died in his Life-time; his fourth Son *Edwyn*, was by his Brother *Athelstane*, out of a Jealousie of State, put into a little Pinnace without Tackle or Oars, with a Page only; the Grief whereof caused him to leap into the Sea and Drown himself. *Edmund*, the first Son of *Alfred*, Succeeded his Brother *Athelstane*, who was killed by one *Leof*, a noted Thief, (at a

Feaſt among his Nobles at *Glouceſter*) in revenge of being Baniſh'd the Court by the King. He left two Sons, *Edwyn* and *Edgar*, but his Brother in their Minority was declared King, and after his Death, *Edwyn* was advanced to the Throne, who Reigned four Years, and then gave way to his Younger Brother *Edgar*, a great Prince, who had 3600 Ships in his Navy Royal, with which he himſelf viſited all the Ports of his Kingdom, and ſcour'd the Seas of Pirates. His Son *Edward* next mounted the Throne, but was Murdered by his Mother-in-Law, to gain the Soveraignty for her Son *Ethelred*, who was after made King; in whoſe Reign the *Danes* that had been long Quiet, made an Invaſion, and were defeated in ſeveral Battles: But after his Death, in the Reign of his Son called *Edmund Ironſide*, (of his Ability in induring Labour) they again made a Deſcent under *Canutus* their Leader, and fought ſeveral Battles with various Succeſs, till at length after trying the Battle in ſingle Combat, wherein *Canutus* was overmatch'd, they agreed to divide the Kingdom between them; *Edmund* enjoying the Weſt part of *England*, and *Canutus* the reſt; but ſoon after *Edrick*, who had been long a Traytor to King *Edmund*, perpetrated his laſt act of Villany againſt him, by thruſting a ſharp Spear into his Body, while he was over an Houſe of Eaſment, and cutting off his Head, preſented it to King *Canutus* who worthily cauſed the Regicide's Head to be cut off, in deteſtation of this horrid Fact.

Canutus was now ſole King of *England*, and the firſt of the *Daniſh* Race; and after Nineteen Years Reign, he left the Kingdom to his Youngeſt Son *Hardiknute*, who being then in *Denmark*, *Harold* his Eldeſt Brother by a former Wife, lays Claim to the Crown, and accordingly was Proclaimed King; and having Reigned four Years, Expired. Upon which the Lords advanced *Hardiknute*, who was the third and laſt

laſt *Daniſh* King in *England*. He by his Intemperance, in two Years time brought himſelf to his Grave, and dying without Iſſue, the *Daniſh* Line was quite extinguiſhed; whereupon *Edward*, for his Piety Sur-named the *Confeſſor*, half Brother to *Hardiknute*, and Son to King *Ethelred*, by his Wife Queen *Emma*, was Exalted to the Throne; but he alſo dying without Heirs, deſigned *Edgar Atheling* to the Crown; but he being young and not of power to make good his Right, *Harold*, the Son of Earl *Goodwin* ſteps into the Throne, who ſometime before going Beyond Sea, was driven into *Normandy*, and being Taken, was brought before Duke *William*; who exacted an Oath from him, That after the Death of King *Edward*, he would ſecure the Kingdom for him: But Ambition made *Harold* forget his Promiſe, upon which Duke *William* prepared a great Army and Navy, and *September* 28, 1066, Landed at *Pemſey* in *Suſſex*, and Marching forward toward *Haſtings*, King *Harold* met him with numerous Forces, and a great Battle was fought; but the *Normans* perceiving they could not break the cloſe Order of the *Engliſh* Army, pretended to fly, upon which the *Engliſh* Purſued them in Diſorder, when the *Normans* Rallying again, fell furiouſly upon them in that diſjointed Poſture, and utterly Defeated them, King *Harold* his Brother, and moſt of the *Engliſh* Nobility being Slain, and 67974 Common Soldiers; others ſay, 100000. This great Battle was fought *Octob.* 14, 1066. which Extinguiſhed the *Saxon* Monarchy in *England*, that had continued (with ſome ſmall Interruption of the *Danes*) 594 Years. And here I ſhall begin to give a more particular Account of *England*'s Monarchs from this time to the Sixth Year of the Reign of Their preſent Majeſties King *William* and Queen *Mary*. Whom God long Preſerve.

WILLIAM

BY bloody Battles, Conqueſt, and by Fate,
Rich *England*'s Crown and Kingdom I Surpriz'd;
I topſi-turvy turn'd the *Engliſh* State,
And Laws and Cuſtoms ſtrange and new devis'd;
And where I Conquer'd, there I Tyranniz'd,
Inſtead of Love, making the People fear:
In raiſing Taxes I was exercis'd,
And Tributes greater than the Land could bear:
Yea, and the *Normans* Fame the more to rear,
The *Engliſh* I forbid the *Engliſh* Tongue;
French Grammar Schools I Inſtituted here,
And 'gainſt the Nation added Wrong to Wrong.
At laſt my Crown, Sword, Scepter, Conqueſt brave,
I left, I loſt, and ſcarce could find a Grave.

Duke

Duke *William* after the Fight (which from that time was called *Battle-Field*, and an Abby of that name built there) haſtned toward *London*, waſting the Countries of *Kent*, *Suſſex*, *Surry*, *Hampſhire* and *Berkſhire*; and croſſing the *Thames* at *Wallingford*, March-ed through *Oxfordſhire*, *Bucks* and *Hartfordſhire*, and on *Chriſtmas* day following was Crown'd K. at *Weſtmin-ſter*, by the inforced conſent of the *Engliſh* Nobility, who with outward Applauſe, tho with inward Grief and Diſcontent, acknowledged themſelves to be his Subjects, the *Kentiſh men* only Excepted, by whom as he went to poſſeſs himſelf of the ſtrong Caſtle of *Dover*, he was intercepted in his March, being en-compaſſed by many Valiant Soldiers, who carrying green Boughs in their hands, ſeemed to be a moving Wood, ſuddenly inviron'd him and his Followers, pro-teſting, *That rather than they would baſely loſe their Pri-viledges, and be deprived of their ancient Laws and Cu-ſtoms, they were reſolved every Man to die in the Place.* The King conſidering his own danger, and their re-ſolution, conſented to their Demands, and for their bold and generous Reſolution, he ever after honour'd them with this Preheminence, *That the Men of* Kent *ſhould lead the Van in the Field*: And thereupon the Earldom and Caſtle of *Dover* was delivered to King *William*. Now what the *Kentiſh-men* obtained by Arms, the Citizens of *London* procured by Art; for one *William* a *Norman* being their Biſhop, they ſo prevail-ed with him, and he with the King, that he confirm-ed their former Charter, written in the *Saxon* Tongue and Sealed with Green Wax, to this Effect,

William, King, *greeteth* William, *Biſhop, and* Godfrey *Portreeve, and all the Burgeſſes that in* London *be*, French *and* Engliſh, *Friendly: And I do you, to wit, That I will that you enjoy all the Law which you did in the Days of* Ed-ward, *King. And I will that each Child be his Fathers In-heritor after his Father's days. And I will not ſuffer that any Man any Wrong you offer. God keep you.* King

King *William* having thus conquered the Kingdom, used several Policies for securing it to himself: For presuming that he was obeyed by the Natives more out of Fear than Love, 1. He took Hostages of those that were deareſt to the *English*, either Sons or Nephews, whom he sent into *Normandy*, for securing their Fidelity. 2. He deprived the *English* of all Offices both of Honour and Profit, conferring them on his *Normans*. 3. Because the Clergy were much reverenced by the People, and concerned themselves in Temporal affairs, he ordained, That they should concern themselves only in Spiritual Matters. 4. To take away all Hopes of regaining their Liberty, he disarmed all the Natives, and left them utterly unable to make any Resistance. 5. To prevent all concourse of meetings where they might have opportunity to condole their Miseries, especially in the Night, he commanded a Bell to be hung up in every Town, Village, and City, to be rung at Eight a Clock every Night, at which every *Englishman* was to put out his Fire, and to keep himself within his House. 6. To diminish the *English* Nobility, he sent them to fight his Battles in *Normandy*; and if any of them returned Victorious, they were much discountenanced, in stead of being rewarded: The Common people were likewise used in the same manner, being still ordered to endure the hotteſt Service in Fight, both in *France* and *Normandy*. 7. He erected strong Forts and Castles in several places of the Realm, commanded by his Countrymen, who made the least Crime Committed by the *English* to be Capital to them. 8. He deprived the Gentry and Clergy of their Plate and Money, yea even that used in Churches, alledging, that Thieves, Traytors, and Rebels had hid them there, to deceive him of his forfeitures, and support themselves againſt his Authority. 9. He published divers severe Laws in the *French* Tongue, whereby many *English* of great Estates did ignorantly transgress, and the smalleſt Offences were made sufficient to seise their Estates,

Estates, which were violently taken from them, without any Commiseration. 10. He declared the Patents, Grants, and Charters of former Kings to be void, and having seised them into his own hands, he sold them again to the true Owners, for great Sums of Money; which if they could not procure, he gave them to his *French* and *Normans*. 11. He took a general Survey of the Natives Lands and Cattel, and then laid unreasonable Taxes upon them, not regarding their Cries or Poverty. 12. He erected new Courts of Justice for administring his new Laws, and caused his Judges continually to follow his Court, that they might never act any thing which should displease him, or gratifie the *English*. 13. To give the freer Access to the *French* and *Normans*, if the *English* should rebel, he plucked down and ruined Thirty six Churches, with many Towns and Villages, for many Miles, even from *Salisbury* to the Sea, making his new Forest there: But this Offence did not escape unpunished; for in this very Forest, *Richard* the Kings second Son was goared by a Deer, and died; *William Rufus*, his third Son, was slain by an Arrow shot at an Hart; and his Grandchild, *Robert Cortoyse*, being in pursuit of the Game, was struck by a Bough into the Jaws, and died there. 14. His chief pleasure being in Hunting, he seised all Chases and Forests of the Kingdom into his Hands, making very cruel laws against such as presumed to hunt in them without License, as the loss of Eyes, Limbs, and the like. 15. He gave large Territories and Farms to his Favorites, who leased them out to their Slaves and Servants, creating them into Mannors, and calling themselves Lords thereof. He reserved some Tenures to himself, whereby his Tenants were obliged to serve him in the Wars, or attend his Person, to which they were sworn in publick Courts; by which Tenure he disposed of their Heirs in Marriage, having possession of their Estates till they were Twenty one years of age: By which Example, other great Lords did the like.

This

This was the Model of King *William*'s ſharp and ſevere Government, wherein he rather uſed the power of an inſolent and lawleſs Corqueror, than the legal Adminiſtration of a Gracious King; whereby he was feared by many, but loved by few; and ſuch as were moſt in favour with him, were diſcountenanced upon every ſlight occaſion. Theſe violent proceedings, eſpecially in raiſing ſuch intolerable Taxes, occaſioned a Rebellion in *Devonſhire*, and another in *Northumberland*, the ſecond Year of his Reign; but his good Fortune ſoon ſuppreſſed them, as it alſo did the next Year, the Invaſion of *Swanus* King of *Denmark*, who was incited thereto by the *Engliſh* that fled thither for Succour from the cruelty of King *William*; but he no ſooner ſaw them almoſt, e'er he made them fly back to their Ships, and to revenge the Infidelity of the *Engliſh*, he deſtroyed their fruitful Lands about *York* and *Durham*, ſo that the Ground lay waſte nine Years after, and abundance of People died with Want and Famine. The next year he ſummoned a great Convocation of the Clergy, wherein he bitterly accuſed ſeveral grave and Learned Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, and others, of many pretended Crimes and Offences, for which he abſolutely deprived them of their Dignities and Eſtates, which he beſtowed on others, either for Love or Money.

Theſe unſufferable Acts provoked *Marcarus* and *Edwin*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, with *Egilwyn* Biſhop of *Durham*, to raiſe an Inſurrection: But the King quickly drove *Edwin* into *Scotland*: *Marcarus* was taken and Impriſoned in the Tower of *London*, where he long continued; and the Biſhop was inhumanly famiſh'd to death in *Abington* Abby. At this time great difference aroſe about the Primacy of the Arch-biſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*; but at laſt it was adjudged in favour of the firſt, and *York* ſubmitted accordingly. In his fifteenth year, his eldeſt Son *Robert*

by

by the instigation of *Philip* the *French* King, rebelled against him in *Normandy*, which occasioned his Father to go thither with an Army, where he was so stoutly encountred, that he was Unhorsed, and in great danger of his Life, by his Son, unknown; but he hearing his Father's Voice, rescued him again, and was after reconciled, and received Pardon of his Father, and the King with great loss returned again to *England*. Soon after *William* to revenge divers Injuries and Affronts offer'd him by King *Philip* in *Normandy*, went with a great Army into *France*; where finding *Odo* Earl of *Kent*, and Bishop of *Bayeux*, his Brother by the Mother, hold secret Correspondence with the *French* King, he complained thereof to the Lords; whereupon *Lanfrank* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* advised the King to commit him to Prison: *What*, says the King, *are you for committing a Clergy-man? You need not*, said *Lanfrank*, *commit the* Bishop *of* Bayeux, *but you may my justly Imprison the Earl of* Kent: Which was done accordingly. Some time before this, Pope *Hildebrand* dying, a Magician told *Odo*, that he foresaw he should succeed him; upon which *Odo* having already swallowed the Papacy in Thought, sent Mony (the most prevailing Messenger) to *Rome* beforehand, and purchased himself a Palace there, providing likewise for his Journey thither; but King *William* for his presumption and other Misdemeanors, staid and committed him, saying *Offensive fool-hardiness must be restrained in time*.

While the K. was in *Normandy* he fell sick, and the *French* K. hearing his Distemper was in his Belly, scoffing said, *Our Cousin* William *is now in Childbed*; *Ah, what a number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church? Sure an hundred thousand will hardly be enough*. K. *William* hearing of this Jest, said, *Well I hope our Cousin of France shall be at no such Cost*; *for after this my Childbirth, at my going to Church, I will*, saith he, (swearing by the Resurrection and Brightness of God) *find him*

a thousand Candles, and light them all my self. Alluding to the Candles that Women used to carry in that Age, when they went to be Churched. And soon after he performed his Word, destroying the People, Towns and Cities on the Frontiers of France, with Sword and Fire; but in burning the City of *Mantz* he came so near the flames, that with the heat of his Harness he got a sickness, which being increased by the leaping of his horse, burst the inner rim of his Belly, he being very Corpulent, of which he soon after died at *Roan*. Upon his Death-bed, he said, *I appoint no Successor to the Kingdom of* England, *but I commend it to the eternal God, whose I am, and in whose hands all things are.* He much lamented his severity and cruelty to the *English* Nation. He was buried in the Abby of St. *Stephen* at *Caen* in *Normandy*, tho' his Funerals were interrupted by a *Norman* Gentleman, who would not permit him to be Buried, till he had received satisfaction for that Ground which the Conqueror had unjustly taken from him. Thus this victorious Conqueror, whose mind could not be confin'd to one Kingdom while he lived, being Dead, could hardly get a place to be Buried in. The Charters and Conveyances in his Reign were not so tedious as now a days, but very short and plain, as appears by this following, transcribed out of an Authentick Record.

I William, *King, the third of my Reign, give to* Norman Hunter, *to me that art both life and dear, the Hop and the Haven, and on the Bounds up and down, under the Rod to Hell, above the Earth to Heaven, from me and mine, to thee and thine, as good and fair, as ever they mine were. To witness that this is sooth, I bite the white Wax with my Tooth. Before* Jug, Maud *and* Margery, *and my youngest Son* Henry; *for a Bow and a broad Arrow, when I come to hunt upon* Yarrow. He caused a Seal to be made for himself, whereon was engraven, *By this acknowledge* William *of* Normandy *to be your Patron*: But on the other side thus, *By this Seal you must know, that the same is K. of* England.

In

In this Kings Reign lived *Bevois*, or *Bevis*, Earl of *Southampton*, who not being able to endure the Oppression of the *Normans*, gathered all the scattered Fragments of *Englishmen*, whom desire of Liberty, and hatred of the Conquerour, had made willing to join with him; associating to him the strength of the *Danes* and *Welsh*, who met at *Cardiff* in *Wales*; but Success not depending upon Valour, being unable to encounter such expert Soldiers as the *Normans*, their Forces were routed, and *Bevis* fled to *Carlisle*, after which, no credible Author relates what became of him: Tho' the Monkish Writers have been very injurious to his Memory, as well as of others, who by repeating incredible things concerning them, have made Posterity think there was no truth in any of their Actions. His place of Residence is said to be *Dunton* in *Wiltshire*; and his Sword was till of late, kept as a Relick in *Arundel* Castle, not equalling in length that of King *Edward* the Third at *Westminster*.

King *William* left behind him three Sons; *Robert*, to whom he gave his Dutchy of *Normandy*; *William Rufus*, and *Henry*, who both successively were Kings of *England*; and one Daughter named *Adela*. He was one of an indifferent Stature, strong Make, and comely Behaviour, of a stern Countenance, undaunted Courage, resolute in Action, and quick in Execution. He was discreet and politick in managing his Affairs and Business; yet it seems he perceived his own Defect in some Cases, for want of Learning; and therefore did often excite his sons to learn, with this saying, *That an unlearned Prince, is but a Crowned Ass*; which Speech made such a strong impression upon his Son *Henry*, that by his Knowledge and Learning he obtained the Name *Beauclark*, or fine Scholar. King *William* feasted and hunted much, coveted all, oppressed the Conquer'd, and still kept his dearest Friends in an awful regard of him. He Reigned 20 Years and 10 Months, and died in the 64 year of his Age. 1087.

WILLIAM

WHat my Triumphant Father won, I held,
I Tax'd and Poll'd this Kingdom more than he
Great Tributes from my People I compell'd,
No place in Church or Commonwealth was free.
But always thoſe who moſt would give to me,
Their Suit obtained, whether wrong or right.
The Clergy I compelled to agree,
To ſell Church-plate and Chalices out-right.
Until at laſt by the Almighty power,
My Kingly force and ſtrength was Weakneſs made
And all my Glory periſh'd in an Hour,
My Pomp and greatneſs vaniſh'd like a ſhade:
For Hunting in New-Foreſt, void of Fear,
A Subject ſlew me, ſhooting at a Deer.

AT the Death of *William the Conqueror*, *Robert* his eldest Son, Duke of *Normandy*, being in *Germany*, *William* the younger Brother hastned to *London*, in the Company of *Morear* and *Wilnoth*, Sons to King *Harold*, both released from Imprisonment in *Normandy*; where soon after, by the procurement of *Lanfrank* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and Bishop *Wolstane*, who were reverenced by the people, and by bestowing many costly Gifts, he was soon after made King, though most of the Prelats and States were for *Robert*. Soon after *Robert*, by the incitement of Bishop *Odo*, came into *England*, landing at *Southampton*, to regain his Right, with a gallant Army of *Normans*, and many *French*, whom King *Philip* of *France* had sent to his Aid; with whom joyned several of the *English*: But *William*, by his fair pretences and promises to repeal the severe Laws and Taxes in his Fathers Reign, prevailed with the people to appear for him; with whose assistance he regained divers strong Forts and Castles which were seised by the Nobility for the Service of *Robert*; and among other, he besieged *Rochester* castle, wherein was *Odo*; to the gaining whereof he sent out Orders, That all should repair to his Assistance, under the Penalty of being accounted a *Niding*, or Coward; whereby the people came in such Numbers that the Castle was soon surrendred, *Odo* banished and his Estate forfeited. And afterwards *Robert*, out of his peaceable Inclination, and to prevent the effusion of Blood, accepts of *William*'s Proposals, whereby he was to hold the Crown during his Life, paying to *Robert* Three thousand Marks a year; and that if he survived, he should succeed *William* in *England*, and so peaceably returns back to *Normandy*.

King *William* having now more surely fixed himself in his possession of the Kingdom, began presently to follow his Fathers Example, endeavouring to humble the innate Courage of the *English* by heavy Oppressions and Impositions, and taking it for a Maxim, *That Riches*

Riches heightned, but Poverty debased the Spirits of Men; the laid severe Taxes upon the People, which were levied with all kind of despite and cruelty by his ravenous Officers. This caused much discontent, of which *Malcolm* King of *Scots* taking the advantage, and being affronted at the *English* Court, he invaded the North parts with a great Army, killing, burning, and destroying all before him, till at last he sat down before a strong Castle in *Northumberland*, valiantly defended by *Robert Mowbray* the Earl thereof, who at last pretending to surrender it, and coming out of his Castle-gate well mounted, with the Keys thereof fastned to his Lance, instead of delivering them, in making low Obeysance to the King in token of Submission, clapping Spurs to his Horse, he suddenly ran upon the King, and with his Lance pierced him into the Eye, whereof he immediately died: After which, by the swiftness of his Horse he made his Escape, leaving the amazed Scots to lament their irreparable loss, who returned back to *Scotland* with their breathless King.

Now *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* complaining of the Kings breach of promise, designed to transport an Army to *England*, having again Assistance from the *French*. But *William* resolving to make an Offensive War abroad, raised Forces here, with intent to invade *Normandy* to the number of twenty thousand, who being ready to imbarque, he proposed, That whoever would give him 10 *s.* should be excused from going to *Normandy*; which many willingly did, whereby he raised a considerable Sum, part of which being privately sent to the *French* King, made him forsake his Ally; so that *Robert* standing alone, was soon perswaded to come to an Agreement.

After which, they both joyn their Forces against their youngest Brother *Henry*, who having notice thereof, fortified himself in the strong Castle of *Mount St. Michael* in *Normandy*, which they besieged, wherein *William* was in great danger; for some of the besieged sallying

sallying out, the King rode against them, and was encountred by a Knight who killed his Horse under him, and would have killed him too had he not known him by his Voice. Whereupon the Souldiers with great respect mounted him on another Horse, and he asking furiously who it was overthrew him, the Knight stoutly replyed, *It was he*: *By St.* Lukes *Face*, saith the King, *thou art a brave Fellow, and shalt be inrolled my Knight, with a maintenance suitable to thy great Valour.* The Siege continuing long, *Henry* was much distressed for Water, desiring the Favour of *Robert* not to deny him what Heaven had made common to all: Upon which *Robert* ordered him to be supplyed; whereat *William* being inraged, *What*, says *Robert*, *dost thou more value a little Water, which is to be found every where, than the Life of a Brother, having only my self and him?* In a short time Peace was made and all the Brethren were reconciled: After which, Duke *Robert* resolving to go to *Jerusalem*, accompanied with several other Christian Princes, he mortgaged his Dukedom to the King for six thousand six hundred sixty six Pound; to raise which Sum King *William* laid heavy Taxes upon his Subjects; neither were Churches and Monasteries Priviledged, he forcing the Clergy to bring in vast Sums.

Upon the Kings return to *England* the *Welch* rebel, and secure themselves so strongly in their Marshes and thick Woods, that the Army wherewith he marched against them, could not prevail to suppress them. At the same time *Robert Mowbray* E. of *Northumberland*, judging himself not sufficiently rewarded for his Service against *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, raised a Rebellion; against whom *William* marched with great fury, and as soon as he met with his revolted Subjects, he quickly put them to flight; and for terrour to others, he cut off the Ears, Hands, Noses, Feet, of several of the Prisoners, putting out the eyes of others; and *Mowbray* being taken was sent Prisoner to *Windsor*-Castle.

King

King *William* ſtill continued his Exactions upon the People, ſelling all Offices in Church and State for ready Money, and keeping many Biſhopricks and Abbies vacant a long time, that he might receive the Revenues thereof, ſaying, *That Chriſts Bread* (meaning Church-Land) *is ſweet, dainty, and moſt delicate food for Kings.* Theſe things were ſharply reprehended by *Anſelm* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; but finding no Redreſs, he appealed to Pope *Urban* the Third, which the King prohibited him to do: *The Cuſtom*, ſaith he, *from my Fathers time hath been, That no Perſon in* England *ſhould appeal to the Pope, without the Kings Licenſe: He that violateth the Cuſtoms of the Realm, violateth the Crown and Power of the Kingdom; and he that violateth and taketh away the Crown, is a Traytor and Enemy againſt me.* Yet the Biſhop, upon pretence of Conſcience, and Obedience to St. *Peters* Succeſſors in Spirituri matters, was reſolved to go, and went accordingly, though the King would not ſuffer him to carry any thing with him, ordering all his Goods to be ſeiſed, as he was traveling to embarque himſelf.

King *William*, while he was at Dinner in *New Foreſt*, had Advice ſent him, That the *French* King had beſieged the City of *Conſtantia* in *Normandy*, and that it was in great danger to be loſt: Whereupon he ſwore (his uſual Oath) by St. *Lukes* Face, *That he would not turn his Back till he had relieved them*; and thereupon commanded the wall of the Houſe wherein he was to be puſhed down, and leaving his Sports, bidding his Nobles follow him, he poſted with great expedition to the Sea, without any Preparations for ſuch a Voyage; and finding a Ship, it hapned to be a very great Tempeſt; yet he commanded the Mariners to ſet Sail immediately, which they diſſuaded him from, as a thing extreamly deſperate; but the King replyed, *Hoiſe up your Sails in Gods Name, for I never yet heard of a King that was drowned in a Tempeſt; you ſhall ſee, both the Winds and Waves will be favourable to us*: Which hapned accordingly,

dingly; and arriving unexpectedly, the *French* were so extreamly surprised, that they presently raised the Siege and departed. Such was the Courage and Resolution of this fortunate Prince; which further appears by this Instance: Being suddenly set upon by three Armed Soldiers, who had just before unhorsed him, he defended himself with his Saddle instead of a Buckler in one hand, and his Sword in the other, till his own Men came to his Relief, who blamed him for taking too much care to save his Saddle; *By St.* Luke said he, *I had rather have lost my Life, than left my Saddle to the scorn of the Enemy.* Another instance is, that in the late Surprize of the *French* befor *Constans*, he took *Helias* Earl of *Flescia* their Commander in chief, Prisoner, who when he saw himself Captivated, imputed this his Misfortune to the unlook'd for arrival of the King, threatning great matters if he were again at Liberty: Whereupon the King commanded him immediately to be set at Liberty, and bid him do the utmost he was able.

In the second Year of his Reign a great Earthquake happened; and in his fourth Year, a very terrible Lightning, which left an intolerable stink behind, and burnt the Steeple of the Abby of *Winchester*, rending the Rafters on the Roof, and throwing down the Image of the Virgin *Mary*, and a Crucifix, breaking one of the Legs thereof. In his thirteenth year, several other Prodigies happen'd which were judged forerunners of his Death. In the Morning before he was slain, he told his Attendants, that he Dreamed the last Night, an extream cold Wind passed thorow his Sides. Whereupon some perswaded him not to Hunt that day; but he resolving on the contrary, answered, *They are no good Christians that regard Dreams.* That very day, while he was Hunting in *New-Forest* aforementioned, he was slain with an Arrow, which being shot at a Deer, unfortunately glanced upon him and struck him Dead.

Thus ended the Troublesome tho' Victorious Reign of William Rufus, *so called from his ruddy Complexion. He was the third Son of* William *the* Conqueror. *He was of a wanton Disposition, very much delighting himself among his Concubines, and died without any Legitimate Issue. He was Comely, Strong, Active and healthy of Body, of an high Courage and Constancy, not shaken with any frouns of Fortune; and withal very Covetous; so that what with the Pestilence and his great Exactions, the Ground lay untilled, from whence proceeded great Famin and Scarcity thorow England. Thus he lived, and after he had Reigned thirteen [illegible] and ten Months, thus he died in* 1100. *getting much, and suddenly leaving all.*

HENRY the Firft, Sur-named *BEAUCLARKE.*

MY Father and my Brother Kings, both gone,
With joyful Acclamations I was Crown'd,

And having gain'd the Scepter and the Throne,
I with the name of *Beauclark* was renown'd.
The *English* Laws long loſt, I did reſtore;
I made falſe Weights and Meaſures to hold true;
The power and ſtrength of *Wales* I triumph'd o'er,
And *Normandy* my Valour did ſubdue;
Yet I unmindful whence theſe Glories grew,
My eldeſt Brother *Robert* did Surprize,
Detain'd him and uſurp'd his Royal Due,
And moſt unnaturally pluck'd out his Eyes.
Kings live like Gods, but yet like Men they die,
All muſt pay Nature's Debt, and ſo muſt I.

AT the death of *William Rufus*, *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, the elder Brother, was fighting victoriouſly (with ſeveral other Chriſtian Princes) againſt the Infidels, in the *Holy Land*, being fortunate in all his Proceedings, ſave only in his Succeſſion to the Crown; for his Succeſs was ſo great there, that he was freely offered to be made King of *Jeruſalem*, which he has generouſly refuſed. By reaſon of his Abſence, his youngeſt Brother *Henry*, without the leaſt trouble or difficulty, aſcended the *Engliſh* Throne, with the univerſal approbation of the Nobility and Commons, whoſe Inclinations were the ſtronger toward him, becauſe he was born in *England* after his Father was Crown'd King, and from the great opinion they had of his ſingular Vertues, Learning and good Temper. Yet before his Coronation, the Nobles obliged him to ſwear that he would eaſe the People of the great Taxes, and many other Preſſures under which they ſuffered; which he accordingly performed.

After he was Crowned, for the better enſuring his Eſtate and Title againſt the Claim of his Brother *Robert*, he freely diſtributed the great Treaſures left by King *William*, among thoſe who upon all occaſions he judged would ſtand by his Intereſt. He dignified the Wealthy with high Offices and Titles of Honour. He

abated the rigour of the New Laws, and promised re
ſtitution of their old Priviledges: He regulate
Weights and Meaſures, bringing them all to o
Standard. He freed the People from the heavy Tr
bute of *Danegilt*, and from all other unjuſt Taxes a
Payments impoſed by the former Kings: He gave
berty to the Nobility and Gentry to incloſe Parks a
Chaſes, with Game for their Recreation: He Baniſh
from his Court all Flatterers, as Traytors to his Sta
and Government; and all Luxury, Sumptuouſneſs
Apparel, and ſuperfluity in Diet, he utterly diſcou
tenanced: He ordained that Thieves and High-w
Robbers ſhould be puniſhed with Death: With
manner of Diligence and Application he endeavou
ed to reform the monſtrous Pride, intolerable Co
touſneſs, and extream Sloth and negligence of t
Clergy: He recalled *Anſelm* Arch-biſhop of *Canterb*
from Baniſhment, and reſtored him to his Biſhopri
giving him full power to call Convocations and
nods at his pleaſure, for regulating the intoler
Abuſes of the Church; yet leaving to the Pope
Authority to inveſt Biſhops, by giving them the R
the Ball, and the Paſtoral Staff. All ſuch Eccleſia
cal Dignities and Revenues which his Brother by
lewd Advice of *Reynulph* Biſhop of *Durham*, had
ſed into his Hands, he freely conferred upon Gr
and Learned Perſons, and Committed *Reynulph*
ſoner to the Tower of *London*, from whence he a
ward eſcaped, and earneſtly invited Duke *Robert*,
was now returned with great Honour from the
Land, to recover the Kingdom with his Sword;
thereupon raiſed a great Army, with deſign to T
ſport them to *England*.

In the mean time *Henry* having by his proceed
endeared himſelf to his People, confirmed them
further, by Marrying *Maud*, Sifter of *Edgar K*
of *Scots* and Daughter of *Malcolm*, by *Margar*
Wife, Sifter to *Edgar Atheling*, and Daughter to *E*
Ed

Edward, the Son of *Edmund Ironside*, the victorious and valiant King of the *Saxons*. Soon after Duke *Robert* arrived with his Army at *Portsmouth*, many *English* joining with him, and great Expectations and Fears arose of a bloody War; but by the discreet Mediation of Friends to both sides, a loving agreement was concluded, upon almost the same Conditions as with *William Rufus*, namely, That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during Life, paying to *Robert* three Thousand Marks a Year: Whereupon *Robert* returned back to the great discontent of his own Nobility. Afterward *Robert* returned again to *England*, to congratulate his Brothers good Fortune, where he was Royally entertained, and at the requeſt of his Sister Queen *Maud*, he forgave the Payment of three Thousand Marks a Year. Yet after a while the ambition of Dominion caused *Henry*, upon some slight occasion, to quarrel with his Brother, which proceeded so far, that he went over to *Normandy* with an Army; where being assisted by many of the Duke's discontented Nobility and Gentry, he so prevailed against *Robert*, that he took the Cities of *Roan*, *Caen* and *Valois* from him; who being forsaken of all, fled from one place to another to secure himself.

K. Henry returning victoriously into *Engl.* and *Robert* perceiving his Lords and People had forsaken him and refused their Assistance, and *Henry*'s Strength and Riches increasing, he came privately into *Engl.* and presented himself to his Brother, referring himself and all his concerns to his Determination: But the *K.* either knowing the inconstancy of the D. or being prepossessed by some Whisperers that he did not intend uprightly, turned from his distressed Brother with a scornful and disdainful Countenance, refusing to accept of this his humble Submission. The Duke being struck to the Heart, returns back to his own Country, resolving to die like a Man in the Field; but *Henry* soon routed his weak Forces, and brought him Prisoner into *England*,

committing him to *Cardiff* Castle in *Wales*, where endeavouring his Liberty, his Eyes by *Henry*'s command were put out; after which, he lived miserably twenty years, and was buried at *Gloceſter*.

About this time *Robert Belaſme* Earl of *Shrewsbury* raiſed a Rebellion; but being ſoon vanquiſhed, he fled into *Normandy*, where finding *William* of *Mortaigne* Earl of *Cornwal*, who was offended with the King for keeping from him the Earldom of *Kent*, he ſoon perſuaded him to raiſe another Inſurrection; and joining their Forces, they deſigned great matters, but were preſently routed by the Kings Forces, and kept Priſoners during their Lives.

The King being now freed from fear of Enemies, reſolved to take the ſame Advantages his Predeceſſors had done, as to the Inveſtiture of Biſhops, and take vacant Biſhopricks into his Hands; whereat *Anſelm* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was ſo diſpleaſed, that he refuſed to Conſecrate ſuch new Biſhops as had received their Inveſtitures from the King: But *Gerald* Archbiſhop of *York* freely performed it upon the King's Command. Hereupon *Anſelm* went to complain at Rome, and prevailed at laſt againſt the King by a Synod of the Clergy held at *London*. Three years after *Anſelm* died, and King *Henry* ſeized the Revenues of his Biſhoprick into his Hands, which he kept five years, and if at any time he were intreated by the Biſhops to beſtow it, he ſtill anſwered, *That he only kept it for an able and ſufficient Man.*

Having enjoyed a few years of Peace, he was arrowſed out of it by *Lewis* the *French* King, who joining with *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, and *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*, they all made great Preparations for Invading the Dutchy of *Normandy*: But *Henry* raiſing an Army of valiant Commanders and Soldiers, landed there, and ſoon engaged with them in Battle, which continued many hours, with ſo great fury on each ſide, that tho' King *Henry* won the Field, and chaſed his flying Enemies

a long way, yet he would often say, *That he then fought not for Victory, but Life.* Quickly after, a Reconciliation was made between these 4 Princes, and *William*, King *Henry*'s eldest Son, was married to the Earl of *Anjou*'s Daughter: But in their Voyage hither, the 2 young Princes, two more of the Kings Children, and his Niece *Lucy*, with her Husband the Earl of *Chester*, with near one hundred and fourscore others, were unfortunately drowned by the carelesness of the drunken Mariners; at which the King was wonderfully dismay'd. The *Welch* soon after rebelled, raising all the Power they could make; which yet the King in a little time, and with small Loss overthrew, suffering his Soldiers to glut their Swords in the Blood of those Rebels, whom neither gentle Usage, nor former severity, could oblige to Loyalty.

The King returning from *Wales* with Honour, soon after sent his Daughter *Maud* to be married to *Henry* the Fifth, Emperor of *Germany*, her contracted Husband with a Princely Portion of Silver and Gold. At the same time he erected the High Court of Parliament, appointing it to consist of three Estates, of which himself was the Head; so that the Laws being made by the Consent of all, should not be disliked of any. In his Twenty Seventh year *Henry* the Emperor died without any Issue by *Maud*, who being at that time 24 years old, was courted by the greatest Princes in the Christian World: But the King, to strengthen his Kingdom against the *French*, married her to *Jeffry Plantaginet*, Son and Heir to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, by whom she had three Sons, *Henry* (who was King after *Stephen*) *Jeffry* and *William*, which gave much content to the King, to think that his Race should succeed in the Crown; and the more to secure it, he obliged his Nobility, and the great Officers of the Kingdom, to take no less than three solemn Oaths in five Years time, That with their best Advice, and the hazard of their Lives and Estates, they

would support and defend the Succession of his Daughter, and her Heirs.

It was a Custom in his time, that all Bills and Orders which concerned the servitors of the Court should be signed without a Fee: Now it hapned that *Thurstan* the Steward complained to the King against *Adam* of *Yarmouth* Clerk of the Signet, for refusing to sign a Bill without a Fee. The King heard *Thurstan* first, commending that old Custom, and reproving the Clerk for Exaction. The Clerk answered, *I received the Bill, and desired your Steward only to bestow on me two Spiced Cakes, made for your own Mouth; which he refusing, I denied to sign his Bill.* The King then reprehending the Steward, commanded *Adam* to sit down on the Bench, and then ordered the Steward to put off his Cloke, and to fetch in a clean Napkin, two of the best Spiced Cakes for the Kings Mouth, and humbly to present them to *Adam*; which being done, *Adam* signed the Bill, and the King made them Friends, adding, *That Officers of the Court ought to be kind to Strangers, if they wanted their Assistance; and much more to gratifie one another.*

Queen *Maud* his Wife was so devout, that she would go to Church bare-foot, and was still employed in Works of Charity; insomuch that *David* King of *Scotland* her Brother, coming to visit her, found her in her Privy Chamber, with a Towel about her middle washing, wiping, and kissing poor Mens Feet, which he disliking, said, *Sure if your Husband knew this, you should never kiss his Lips.* She replied, *That the feet of the King of Heaven were to be preferred before the Lips of any King on Earth.*

King *Henry* had a Pottle of Wine every Night set in his Chamber; but because he seldom used to drink, his Chamberlain and Pages were wont to carowse it among them. One time about midnight the King called for Wine, whereat the Chamberlain and Pages were much troubled, because they had left none. At length

length *Pain* being called in, humbly confessed the matter, begging Pardon. *What*, says the King, *have you but one Pottle a Night? That is too little for me and you for the future I will allow two; one for my self, and another for you and your Fellows.* For this Act the King was commended for bounty and clemency.

When King *Henry* had reigned thirty five Years and four Months, he was surfeited by eating of Lampreys, and died in the sixty fifth Year of his Age, 1135. and was buried at *Reading* in *Berkshire*. He was Wise, Learned and Valiant; yet more inclined to Peace than War. He never levied but two Taxes on his People, one for his Wars in *France*, and another for marrying his Daughter *Maud* the Empress. He grew rich of his own, and was liberal. He made good Laws, which were profitable to the Vertuous, but sharp against Malefactors, using more Severity than Mercy, from whence he was accounted cruel by the common People, but stiled the *Lion of Justice* by the Learned. He was gentle and grateful to his Friends, rough to his Enemies, but easily reconciled: Yet was he too lascivious in his Life, having many Concubines, by whom he had 12 Bastards, whom he owned. He left no Legitimate Sons behind; and therefore in this King ended the Issue-Male of *William the Conqueror*, and the Crown was devolved to his general Heirs.

BY wrested Titles, and usurping Claim, (Wa
Through Storms and Tempests of tumultu
The Crown and Scepter, which were still my Aim,
I won, and wore, encompass'd round with Jan,
The *English*, *Normans*, *Scots*, did all prepare
Their utmost Forces to oppose my Power;
Whilst *England* was oppress with Woe and Fear:
And War, the Sword, and Want, do all devou
But as Years, Months, Weeks, Days, do hourly wa
And vanish all away as things of nought;
My troublous Royalty decay'd at last,
And unto nought was my Ambition brought.
This is the State of Transitory Things,
Befalling meanest Men and greatest Kings.

T

THe Experience of all Ages doth inform us, That for the eager desire of Honour and Riches, Men have broken all Bonds of Honesty and Friendship; but if a Kingdom may be obtained, though with the breach of the most solemn Oaths and Obligations, there is no scruple made of it, and Men will venture upon Perjury and Damnation for gaining thereby; which was too truly verified at this time: For the *Stephen* Earl of *Bulloign*, Son and Heir of *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* by *Adela* the *Conquerors* Daughter, was a Person whom King *Henry* had chiefly obliged by many solemn and publick Oaths, to further the Succession of his Daughter *Maud* and her Children, yet after his Death, finding that all the Nobility, who were equally sworn as himself, applied themselves to him, and awaited his Commands, he either forgot or disregarded all his former Vows, and caused himself to be Crowned King, partly by the procurement of his Brother *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, but chiefly by means of *Hugh Bigot*, who took his Oath that King *Henry* upon his Death-bed appointed *Stephen* to be his Successor, having disinherited his Daughter *Maud* upon some disgust taken against her; the Prelates swearing to obey him as their King so long as he did preserve the Priviledges of the Church; and the Nobles swearing Allegiance to him, so long as he kept his Covenants with them, and preserved their Rights; whereby he acknowledged his Right to the Crown to proceed from their Election.

To confirm himself in his Dignity, he proceeded by the same method as *Henry*, bestowing his Uncle Treasure freely upon such as either by Arms or Council might be useful to him. He created several Noblemen: He released the People of all extravagant Payments, causing a large Charter to be drawn up for mitigating the severity of divers Laws, and bound himself by a solemn Oath to observe the same

H

He granted to the Church and Clergy as great Immunities as they could demand, and fully exempted them from the Power of the Temporal Magistrate for all Offences whatsoever, without the Bishops License. And to prevent Rebellions, he erected many Castles, Forts and Bulwarks in divers parts of the Land, and gave leave to the Nobility, Gentry and Clergy to do the like. He gave *David* King of *Scots*, and Uncle to *Maud* the Empress, because he should not assist her, the whole County of *Cumberland*, and created his Son *Henry* Earl of *Huntington:* Notwithstanding which, *David* soon after ravaged the Northern Parts with Fire and Sword in her Quarrel; but being encountred by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, he was overthrown, and hardly made his escape into *Scotland*, leaving above Ten thousand of his Army dead behind him; which Victory was judged to be chiefly occasioned by the Courage and Policy of *Thurstan*, who before the Battel openly proclaimed, *That whoever fell therein, should have full Pardon of all his sins, and certainly enter into Heaven*; which much spirited the *English*.

In his sixth Year *Maud* the Empress landed at *Arundel* in *Sussex*, with only an hundred and forty Men, and was quickly inforced with the *English* who joined with her, and her base Brother *Robert* Earl of *Glocester*, and *Reynulph* Earl of *Chester*, with a stout party of *Welchmen*. *Stephen* made all expedition to meet her, and a bloody Fight began, with equal Success, till at length King *Stephen*'s Soldiers left their King almost alone, who with his Battel-ax drove back whole Troops of his Enemies, and afterward renewed his Assaults, till his Sword flew in pieces; when being now disarmed, he was taken and carried to *Bristow* Castle, where he continued about three Months, and was set at liberty in exchange for the Earl of *Glocester*, who was taken Prisoner by King *Stephen*'s Queen. This Earl *Robert* was one of the most valiant Men

Men of that Age; he had one *Stephen Beauchamp* to his Servant, whom he made his only Favourite, to the great dislike of all the rest of his Followers: And being one time very much endangered in a Battel, he called to some of his Company for help; but one bitterly replied, *Call to your* Stephen *now to help you. Pardon me, pardon me,* said the Earl; *In matters of love and Wenching I make use of my* Stephen; *but in Martial Affairs I wholly depend upon your Courage and Valour.*

After this Victory *Maud* the Empress was triumphantly received into *Circester*, *Oxford*, *Winchester* and *London*; but refusing to ratifie King *Edward's* Laws, and remit some severe ones, which she harshly denied, the *Londoners* contrived to seize her; which she having notice of, fled suddenly to *Oxford*, where *Stephen* presently close besieged her; who despairing of holding it, she and her Followers escaped by clothing themselves in white Linnen in a great Snow, and so passed unknown to the Sea, and got away. The Empress being once in the Castle of the *Devizes*, was there in great hazard likewise; whereupon she caused her self to be put into a Coffin, as tho' dead, and bound fast with Cords, and so like a dead Corps, she was carried in a Horse-litter to *Glocester*; and soon after being weary of these continual troubles, she went into *Normandy*. King *Stephen* presently seiz'd all the Castles which were kept by the Barons against him; to gain which the sooner, it is related he used this course: Having taken the Bishop of *Salisbury*, he put a Rope about his Neck, and so led him to the Castle of the *Devizes*, held by his Followers, threatning to hang their Bishop and Master, if they did not immediately surrender. The like he did by *Alexander* Bishop of *Lincoln*, who held another Castle upon *Trent*, which was thereupon delivered, and the King seized all the Treasure and Goods to his own use.

These

These Troubles being over, the Kingdom for some years enjoyed Peace, but *Henry* called *Shortmantle*, eldest Son to *Maud* by *Jeffery Plantagenet*, married *Eleanor* the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of *Poictou*, who had lately been divorced from *Lewis* VII. King of *France*, after she had brought him 2 Daughters: So that *Henry* was now Duke of *Normandy* in the Right of his Mother, Earl of *Anjou* by descent from his Father, and Earl of *Poictou* by right of his Wife, by whom a while after he had likewise the Earldom of *Thoulouse*. Prince *Henry*, by the invitation of several of the *English* Nobility, and others, was much encouraged to come into *England* and recover his Right, especially since *Stephen*, and *Eustace* his only Son did now indeavour to take in the Castles of several Nobles whom they judged to be for *Henry*'s Interest; who accordingly landed with a considerable Army. King *Stephen* likewise gathered a very equal Strength to encounter him. Both Armies lay near each other, and some went between them every day. In the mean time *Eustace* the Kings Son by mischance was drowned, tho' others write, That being in a rage, he set fire to some Corn-Fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied him Mony; and afterward sitting down to Dinner, at the first Morsel of Bread he put into his Mouth, he fell into a Fit of Madness, of which he died.

The King, tho' extreamly grieved for the Death of his Son, yet began to hearken to Terms of Peace; and at length he adopted Prince *Henry* to his Son, proclaimed him Heir Apparent to the Crown, the Nobles doing Homage to him at *Oxford*, and gave him many Gifts, assuring him of his Friendship. By this Agreement Arms were laid aside, and Peace succeeded, the Prince with his Followers returning into *Normandy*, where they were joyfully receiv'd. But King *Stephen* being afflicted with the *Iliack Passion*, and with his old Distemper the *Hemorrhoids*, died the next

next year at *Dover*, 1154. and was buried at *Feve*
sham in *Kent*, tho' his Body was afterward thrown i
to the River, for covetousness of the Lead where
it was wrapped, having reigned eighteen Years an
ten Months: And by the Succession of *Henry*, the *S*
xon Blood was again restored to the Imperial Crow
of this Realm.

King HENRY *the Second.*

TO th' Empress *Maud* I was undoubted Heir,
And in her Right, my Title being just,
By Justice I obtain'd the Regal Chair,
Fair *Rosamond* I did debauch with Lust;
For which, Heavens Justice, hating Deeds unjust,
Stirr'd up my Wife and Sons to be my Foes,

Wh

Who ſtrove to lay my Glory in the Duſt,
And compaſs'd me with cruel Wars and Woes;
They poyſon'd my ſweet, beauteous, tainted Roſe,
By the Contrivance of my furious Queen;
My Children their own Father did oppoſe:
Such Fruit hath Luſt; ſuch Malice, jealous Spleen,
Croſſes and Troubles made me curſe my Birth;
In them I liv'd, reign'd, and was turn'd to Earth.

PRince *Henry* was in *Normandy*, beſieging a Caſtle injuriouſly ſeized by the *French* King, when the News of the Death of King *Stephen* arrived; whereupon his Friends and Followers earneſtly perſuaded him to raiſe the Siege, and expedite his Voyage into *England*, to prevent any Uſurpation which might be deſigned: To which *Henry* diſcreetly and couragiouſly replied, *The Kingdom of* England *ſhall henceforth be at my Command, in deſpite of all that dare oppoſe me; and ſo I will make theſe intruding* Frenchmen *underſtand before I go from hence.* This Reſolution gained him Honour among his Friends and Terror to his Enemies, who underſtanding his Determination, and fearing the worſt, quietly ſurrendred the Caſtle and ſubmitted to Mercy, which he graciouſly granted, and then ſetling his Affairs there, attended with many Lords, Gentlemen of Quality, he arrived in *England*, where he was ſoon after Crowned King, and then employed himſelf in ſetling the Kingdom, by making good Laws, baniſhing Strangers, who in multitudes reſorted hither, and by their ſparing Diet and extraordinary Induſtry, enriched themſelves, and beggar'd the Natives. He likewiſe exiled many of the Nobility, who contrary to their Oaths adhered ſtrongly to King *Stephen*, judging them faithleſs, and unuſeful to him. He cauſed all the Forts and Caſtles built by the order or permiſſion of his Predeceſſor, to be demoliſhed, as giving occaſion of Inſurrections upon the leaſt diſcontent. He reſumed into his Hands

all

all Lands belonging to the Crown, as also the Counties of *Cumberland*, *Northumberland* and *Huntington*, which had been given to *David* King of *Scots* by *Stephen*, to hinder them from disturbing him in his Usurpation. He chose himself a Council out of the gravest and wisest Nobility, and restrained the Insolencies of some Grandees, which raised discontents among them, and *Hugh* Lord *Mortimer* raised Forces at *Bridgnorth* in *Wales*, against whom the King went in Person, where he had been shot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de Clare* interposed, and received it into his own Body.

In his thirteenth Year he married *Jeffry* his younger Son to *Constance* the Daughter and Heir Apparent of the Duke of *Britain*; his Son *Richard*, to *Alels* Daughter of *Lewis* King of *France*; and his Daughter *Maud*, to *Henry* Duke of *Saxony*: About which time his Mother *Maud* the Empress died. Having quieted the Rebels at home, he went into *Normandy*, where he did Homage to *Lewis* for his *French* Provinces, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Aquitain*, *Main*, and *Lorrain*, some of them his own by Inheritance, and others by his Wife Queen *Eleanor*, and then made an agreement between himself and his Brother *Jeffry*. In his nineteenth year he sailed into *Ireland* with a mighty Army, and fought victoriously against 5 Kings, who at that time reigned there, and at last conquered them all, and became sole Lord of that Country, which he annexed to the Crown of *England*. After his return, both out of fondness, and for securing the Succession, he caused his eldest Son *Henry*, and his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of the *French* King, to be solemnly Crowned in his presence, at two several times, in the last of which, he for that day degraded himself from being King, by waiting as a Servant upon his Son, while he sate at Table, which young *Henry* did little regard, boasting, *That his Father did not hereby dishonour himself, since he was only the Son of an Empress*,

Empress, whereas himself was Son both of a King and Queen: Which proud Speech the unfortunate Father, hearing, said privately to the Archbishop then present, *I repent, I repent me of nothing more than untimely Advancements.*

In his latter days many Quarrels hapned between him and *Lewis* of *France*, in all which, *Henry*, *Jeffry* and *John*, his own Sons, *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, *Hugh* Earl of *Chester*, most unnaturally joined with the *French* against him, and likewise *William* King of *Scots*; notwithstanding which, the Courage of King *Henry* prevailed against them all, and upon submission he pardoned his Sons and all the rest. Yet were they justly punished by Heaven, *Henry* dying before his Father in the Flower of his Age; and *John*, after King, was poysoned by a Monk. The History of this Kings Reign declares him to be Learned, Wise, Just and Valiant; and tho' he were concerned in many great Affairs, and Wars both in *France*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Ireland*, and other Places, and never received any extraordinary Tax or Subsidy from his Subjects, yet he left to his Successor above nine hundred thousand Pound in Mony, besides Jewels, rich Houshold-stuff, and all manner of War-like Provisions. And tho' in most Transactions he was prosperous and successful, yet in three things he was very unhappy. First, in the unnatural Disobedience and Rebellions of his own Sons. Secondly, in his inordinate Love to *Rosamond*, his endeared Concubine, who was admirably fair, but exceeding wanton, and thereby wholly alienated his affections from *Eleanor* his renowned Queen, and enslaved himself to her Will and Pleasure; so that while she lived, she was seldom from his Right hand; and after her death (which *Eleanor* procured by Poyson) he caused her with great Pomp to be solemnly buried at *Godstow* near *Oxford*, fixing this Epitaph on her Tomb.

Hic jacet in Tumba, Rosa Mundi, non Rosa Munda:

Non

Non redolet sed olet, quæ redolere solet.
Within this Tomb lies the Worlds fairest Rose;
Tho' once most sweet, sh'll now offend your Nose.

The third Infelicity of his Reign, was the great Dissention between him and *Thomas Becket*, the proud and insolent Archbishop of *Canterbury*, which continued full seven years, with all manner of asperity and fierceness: For *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury* had so great a favour for *Thomas Becket*, a *Londoner*, of mean Parentage, that he had made him Archdeacon of his own Church, and still advancing him, at last by the Power he had with the King, made him Lord Chancellor of *England*; which so puft up *Becket*, that he grew extream haughty, yet still shewed great respect to the King, who thereupon constantly encreased his Lands and Revenues, which daily heightned him more. *Theobald* dying, the King preferred *Becket* to be Archbishop; after which, he began to discover his ungrateful Humour: For going privately to *Rome*, he was there invested in his Bishoprick by the Pope, of whom he received the Pall, and was made Legat, and then returning into *England*, he was much discountenanced by the King, but *Becket* slighting it, on a sudden surrendred his Chancellorship and Great Seal; of which the King desiring a reason, he obstinately refused to give any. These Quarrels encouraged the debauched part of the Clergy to commit many Insolencies and Villanies, for which they received small Punishment, tho' their Crimes were Murder, Theft and Robbery; for not being under the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate, but tried by those of their own Profession, their greatest Offences were connived at, or very slightly examined, whereby many grievous Enormities hapned in the Kingdom.

Whereupon the King summoned a Parliament, wherein that Law of King *Stephen* exempting the Clergy from the Authority of the Temporal Judge, for any Crime whatsoever, was repealed, and the

Ancient

Ancient Laws again revived and enforced. This was very much oppoſed by *Becket*, and ſome few Biſhops more of his Faction; but after ſeveral Conferences, theſe Laws were confirmed, and ſubſcribed by all the Biſhops but *Becket*, who would by no means aſſent thereto, without inſerting this Clauſe, *Salvo Ordine ſuo, Saving the Order of the Clergy*, which would have utterly invalidated all thoſe Laws. At which the King being inraged, by the perſuaſion of the other Biſhops, who dreaded the conſequence, *Becket* took a ſolemn Oath to allow of thoſe Laws; whereat the King turned his Fury into Kindneſs toward *Becket*, and immediately cauſed an Indenture to be drawn betwixt himſelf and the 2 Archbiſhops, teſtifying their ſubmiſſion to this Oath, which was ſubſcribed by the King, and the Archbiſhop of *York*; but *Becket* again relapſing into his former Obſtinacy, not only refuſed it, but expreſſed much ſorrow for his former Oath, and deſired to be abſolved therefrom by the Pope, which was done accordingly, ſome private Penance only being enjoined him, who required him not to yield but to perſiſt conſtantly in his Opinion. Upon which the King being again incenſed againſt *Becket*, ſeizes all his Eſtate and Promotions into his Hands, and required an Account of 30000 Marks which he had received when Chancellor; but *Becket* boldly affirmed, *That the King had given it him freely, and therefore he would give no account thereof.*

Then *Becket* went again privately to *Rome*, without Licenſe; and the King being ſenſible that his deſign was to incenſe the Pope againſt him, ſent his Ambaſſadors with Letters to *Rome*, declaring how reaſonable his Demands were, and the extraordinary Perverſeneſs of *Becket*, deſiring the Pope that he might be deprived of his Dignities, and promiſing to provide for him ſome other way: But the Pope not only denied his Requeſt, but in thundring Terms threatned to ſend two Legats into *England*, who

ſhould

should curse the King and Kingdom, unless *Becket* were presently restored to his Honours and Estate; and in the mean time the Pope recommended *Becket* to be entertained as a Monk in the Abby *Pontiniack* in *France*. The King observing how Matters went, grew more exasperated, and sent to the Abbot to turn *Becket* out of his House, and threatned, upon refusal, not to leave one Monk of his Order in *France*. He also published certain Injunctions against the Pope and all Cardinals or Legats who should presume to enter into his Kingdom without his License. He then deprived all *Becket's* Friends and Favourers of their Dignities and Estates, banishing them out of the Kingdom as Abbettors and Encouragers of *Becket* in his obstinacy against the King.

These Proceedings, and especially his being turned out of the Abby for fear of the Kings anger, much troubled *Becket*: Yet then *Lewis* of *France*, tho' young *King Henry* had married his Daughter, cherisht and and entertained him: But the King being tired with these Turmoils, goes privately into *France*, and in the presence of the *French* King confers with *Becket*, offering him, *That if he would now take the Oath, and subscribe the Instrument, he should return into* England, *and be restored to his Favour and Dignities with all his Friends.* But he proudly answered, *That if the King would let him swear and subscribe with this Exception*, Salvo Honore Dei, Saving the Honour of God, *he would then consent.* This angred the King more than ever, as intimating, That those Laws were dishonourable to Almighty God, and therefore he would obey no farther than he pleased; but *Becket* undauntedly persisted, alledging, *That he feared none but God; and since those Laws did derogate from ancient Customs and Privileges of the Church, and robbed God of his Honour, the King should never establish them by his Consent as long as he lived.*

The King thus disappointed, soon after two Legats

acts came from *Rome* to curse him and the Realm. Whereupon he again goes to *Becket* into *Normandy*, but finds him the very same Man; and therefore he being willing to be quiet, consenting that *Becket* should return into *England*, which he did accordingly; but the King being much discontented, was heard repiningly to say, *That among all those whom he had advanced, there was none would free him from such an insolent and dangerous Enemy.* He likewise received mean Welcome from the young King *Henry*, because *Becket* had suspended three or four Bishops who assisted at *Henry*'s Coronation, for doing it without a License from him; upon which young *Henry* now banished him his Court, and confined him to his own House in *Canterbury*. But a few days after, *Becket* being in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, standing before the high Altar, 4 Knights and Courtiers fell upon him, and slew him there; of which Fact King *Henry* was accused by the Pope, but stoutly denied it; yet because of his former Murmerings, he was forced to submit to the Popes censure, which was, To War 3 Years in Person in the *Holy Land*, which he redeemed by building 3 Monasteries; and to go to *Becket*'s Tomb barefooted, which he did, and suffered himself to be scourged with Rods by every Monk there. And thus the King made a bad end of these troubles.

But others soon succeeded; for about this time the young King *Henry* died, and his Sons, *Richard* and *Jeffry*, again Rebelled against him; but the younger was soon after trod to death under the Horses feet, at a Turnament at *Paris*: But *Richard* yet lived, to be further Grief of his Father; for joining himself with *Philip* King of *France*, he forced his Father out of the City of *Mens*, the place where he was born, and loved above all others; which caused the old

would deprive him of that which ought best to please a Child, and that was his Fathers Heart. And afterwards finding his Son *John* the very first in the Conspiracy against him in that Action, he bitterly curst the hour of his Birth, wishing Gods Curse and his own upon his Sons; which he would never recal, by any Persuasions: But coming to *Chinon*, he fell mortally sick, and causing himself to be carried to the Church, before the High Altar, after humble Confession of his Sins, he gave up the Ghost, 1189. having Reigned thirty four Years and eight Months.

King RICHARD *the First.*

The *Turks* and *Saracens*, who waſte it laid,
I forced from *Judea* ſoon to flee.
The Iſle of *Cyprus* was ſubdu'd by me,
Sicily trembled at my Courage bold,
King *Tancred* bought his Peace, and did agree,
To pay me threeſcore Ounces of pure Gold,
Whilſt I abroad won Honour many ways,
Ambitious *John*, my Brother, vext my Realm;
In *Auſtria* I was Priſ'ner many Days;
Thus Floods of Troubles did me overwhelm.
At length I home return'd, my Ranſom paid,
But ſoon my Glory in the Grave was laid.

Richard, the eldeſt Son living of King *Henry*, was in *Normandy* at the time of his Fathers Death; and becauſe there were many things amiſs, he was reſolved to continue there ſome time; but yet gave immediate Orders for the Releaſe of his Mother, Queen *Eleanor*, who was cloſely impriſoned by her Husband, for the death of *Roſamond*, and her continual reproving him for his Laſcivious Courſe of Life. And becauſe ſhe was very diſcreet, vertuous and wiſe, King *Richard* committed the whole Government of the Kingdom, in his abſence, to her management; who having experimentally known the troubles and ſorrows of Priſoners and Captives, ſhe releaſed ſuch as were committed for ſmall Offences, and paid the Debts of divers others, that they might be freed, and in all things uſed great moderation and juſtice, till the return of her Son, who was received and Crowned King with much Joy and Solemnity. And he imitating the mild diſpoſition of his Mother, commiſerating the Afflicted, provided in the whole courſe of his Government that Juſtice ſhould be extended with mercy toward all. He conferred many Honours upon his Brother *John*, whom he created Earl of *Lancaſter* and gave him the Counties of *Nottingham*, *Devonſhire* and *Cornwal*, marrying him to the Daughter and Heir of

the Earl of *Gloceſter*, from whom he had the Lordſhip of that County alſo; but inſtead of obliging him, theſe favours made him Ambitious, and ingratefully to affect the Crown, and to boaſt that his Parts and Endowments were ſufficient to make him King.

This King for his invincible Courage was the greateſt Heroe at that time in the Chriſtian World, ſo that he was called *Cœur de lion*, or the *Lions Heart*, who would attempt any thing, though never ſo difficult, if it were honourable. His Fathers great Treaſure, which he left behind him, furniſhed him ſufficiently with Gold and Silver; but ſuch was his contempt of Riches, that he freely beſtowed Gifts upon all deſerving Perſons, and in a little time, by his extream Bounty, had diſpoſed of moſt of it, not conſidering that future Occaſions might cauſe great Expences, as it ſoon appeared. For in the beginning of his Reign, the Pope, by many ſtrong Sollicitations and Promiſes of his Bleſſings, perſwaded him to go in his own Perſon and fight againſt the *Saracens* in the *Holy Land*, and to recover *Jeruſalem* from the Infidels; which he at length undertook, being aſſiſted therein by *Frederick* Emperour of *Germany*, *Philip Auguſtus* King of *France*, *Leopold* Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, and many other Chriſtian Princes, who had raiſed Men and Money, and made all other Proviſions to that purpoſe: All entring into Covenants, that their Rendezvouz ſhould be in *Sicily*, and that all the Wealth and Booty they ſhould meet with, ſhould be equally divided among them.

Theſe things being concluded, though the Kings Liberality and Expences had made him neceſſitous, yet he was reſolved not to burden his People with any Tax to ſupply himſelf, but raiſed great Sums of Money out of his own Eſtate; and among others, he ſold the Caſtles of *Barwick* and *Roxborough* to the King of *Scots* for 10000 *l.* and the Lordſhip of *Durham* to *Hugh Pudſey*, the Biſhop thereof, creating him likewiſe Earl of it, laughing heartily while he was inveſting him, and ſaying

ing, *I think I am very cunning, and a Crafts-master in my Business, that can make a young Earl of an old Bishop.* He likewise sold divers Honours, Mannors, Offices, Priviledges and Royalties, and many other things, protesting, *That for performing that great and Honourable Service, he would be willing to sell his City of* London, *if he could find any able to buy it, rather than he would be chargeable to others.*

Having thus provided himself with all Necessaries for his Journey, and raised a gallant Army, wherein were many Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, and gathered a Sum of no less than 1100000 *l.* he left the Principal Command of the Kingdom to *William Longchamp* Bishop of *Ely*, the Popes Legate, and Lord Chancellor of *England*, concluding a firm Friendship with *William* King of *Scots*, he then sat sail for the *Holy Land* with a Royal Navy, to the Island of *Cyprus*, where *Isacius* the discourteous King in stead of relieving them with Necessaries, pillaged and abused them; whereat King *Richard* being enraged, landed his Men, and soon conquered the whole Kingdom, carrying away the King and his Daughters Prisoners, and selling the Country to the Knights Templars for 30000 Marks. From thence, according to Agreement, he sailed to *Sicily*, where he met *Philip* the *French* King. Upon their first Enterview there was great Familiarity and Endearment betwixt them; but *Philip* being denied any part of the Spoil of *Cyprus*, both because he was absent, and likewise King *Richard* affirming, that the Agreement extended only to such things as they should get in the *Holy Land: Philip* thereupon grew angry and discontented, which *Richard* disregarded, declaring publickly, *That let the* French *King do what he will, he should never be a Partner in that Booty.*

Yet *Philip* knowing the Eyes of all *Christendom* were upon him, would make no open Breach; and so they again embarqued: *Tancred* the Usurping King of *Sicily* having either out of love or fear given King *Richard* above 6000 Ounces of Gold before his departure. Sail-

ing from thence with a Navy of above 300 Ships, they met with a rich *Argosey* or Ship with *French* Flags, but Manned with no less than 1500 *Turks* and *Saracens*, and all manner of Warlike provisions, as Fire-works, Barrels and Cages of venemous Serpents, all designed for the Relief of the City of *Acon*, formerly called *Ptolemais*; this Vessel he took, drowning 1300 *Saracens*; and then landing at *Acon*, in company with King *Philip* they sat down before it, there being already Christians of divers Nations, and some *English*, under *Hubert* Bishop of *Sarum*, with the Knights *Templars*, and several *Asians*. During the Siege *Sultan Saladine* beheaded 1500 Christian Slaves; in revenge whereof King *Richard* killed 2500 *Turks*, in sight of their Army. After a long and sharp Siege the City of *Acon* was taken, upon the entring whereof, a forward Knight advanced the Ensigns of *Leopold* Archduke of *Austria*; but King *Richard* seeing it, he himself ran up to the Wall, pluck'd them down, and trampled them under his Feet; whereat the *French* King was incensed, speaking high Words; but *Richard* slighting his Anger, affirmed, *That if any were offended thereat, they might do what they pleased, since he had only righted himself in those Injuries done against him; and that he was ready to maintain what he had acted with his Sword in the Field.*

King *Philip* growing still more angry, and pretending to fear some secret League between King *Richard* and the *Turks*, to his prejudice, he withdrew all the Troops of the Emperour, the Archduke, and himself, and leaving the King of *England*, returned home: Yet did not this discourage the gallant King *Richard*, but with his own Forces, and those of some other Christian Princes who submitted to his Conduct, he prosecuted his designs victoriously in all Places where he came. It is related, that there being a fair Opportunity for the taking of *Jerusalem*, King *Richard* and the Duke of *Burgundy* marched in two Bodies from *Acon* to surprize it; but when they approached near

it, *Burgundy* envying *Richard*'s Glory, signified to him, that he would retire with his Soldiers, because it should not be said the *English* had taken *Jerusalem*. While this Message was delivering, and King *Richard* believing that such a glorious Enterprize should work by Emulation, an *English* Soldier came suddenly, and cried out, *Sir, Sir, come hither, and I will shew you* Jerusalem: But *Richard* throwing his Coat of Arms over his Face, and weeping, spake thus aloud; *Ah, my Lord God, I beseech thee that I may not see thy Holy City* Jerusalem, *since I am not able to deliver it out of the Hands of thine Enemies.* The same Author writes, that this Prince was so renowned for Valour, that he was more dreaded among the *Saracens* than any Christian King ever was; so that when their Infants cried, the Mothers to still them would say, *King* Richard *will come and take you*; which would affright them into stillness: Yea, when their Horses started at any time, the *Turks* would spur them, and cry, *What, you Jades, you think King* Richard *is here.*

But while *Richard* was triumphant over his Enemies abroad, his Affairs in *England* were very badly managed by the Bishop of *Ely*, who being the Grandson of a Plowman, and the Son of a Cowkeeper in the North, after such high Advancement as Lord Chancellor, and Protector of the Kingdom, he grew insolent, and exercised unusual Oppressions and Tyrannies over all Persons both in Church and State; yea, so ambitious and vain-glorious was he, that when he rid abroad for his Recreation, he would be attended by above a thousand Horse, and would be waited on by the Sons of the Principal Nobility, to whom he would marry his beggarly kindred with little or no Fortunes: But perceiving himself at length generally hated and abhorred, he disguised himself in the habit of a Countryman with a Piece of Cloth under his Arm, and Travelled toward *Dover*; but being there discovered, he was furiously assaulted by the People, and dragged

along

along upon the Sands; after which, being sent to *London*, he was by the Nobility committed to the Tower, where he continued till the Kings return, but was then restored to his Liberty and Offices, though he enjoyed them not long; for he died soon after, travelling to *Rome*, to the great Joy of the wronged *English* Subject.

King *Richard* heard of these Transactions, and of the great discontent of his Brother *John*, who out of hatred to the Bishop of *Ely* had seised divers Towns, Forts, and Castles into his Hands, and only wanted the Peoples Favour to make himself King. He had advice likewise of the Inroads and Invasions of *Philip* the *French* King into *Normandy*, in his absence. These Tidings inforced him, for preserving his Royalty, to make a peace with the *Turks* for three years, even when he was in the height of Success, and return home. In the way he again won the Isle of *Cyprus* from the Knights *Templars* to whom he had formerly sold it, and then exchanged it with *Guy* of *Lusignan* for the City of *Jerusalem*, he being the last Christian King thereof; upon which *Richard* was called *King of Jerusalem*, and so were many of his Successors long after. Proceeding in his Voyage homeward, he was by a violent Storm Shipwrack'd upon the Coast of *Istria*, near *Venice*; and travelling into the Territories of *Leopold* in *Austria*, he was taken Prisoner, and by him sold to the Emperour *Henry* the sixth, for 600000 Marks, who taking good Security of *Richard* for paying him 100000 *l.* he gave him his Liberty. In short time he arrived in *Normandy*, and raising a stout Army, he quickly revenged himself on the *French* for their injuries against him, and recovered all that had been unjustly taken from him.

While the King was thus employed, his Brother *John* came to him, and humbly desired his pardon, alledging, that what he had done, was only occasioned by the unsufferable Pride and Insolence of the Bishop and therefore he now freely surrendred all again into

his Hands. The King being mollified by this ingenuous Confession, said, *God grant that I may as easily forget your Offences, as you may remember wherein you have Offended*; and then not only gave him his Pardon, but received him into his special Grace and Favour. He then returned into *England*, and Summoning a Parliament, caused himself to be Crowned the second time, imposing very heavy Taxes upon the People for his Ransom, and seizing the Treasures of several Monasteries: And to increase his own Revenue, he resumed into his hands all those Honours, Mannors, Castles and Priviledges, and Offices, which he had formerly sold to his Subjects, forcing them to be contented with the Profits they had received. By which ways he got together 80000 *l.* toward his Ransom; the rest *Leopold* forgave him, being Curst by the Pope for making *Richard* a Prisoner coming from the Holy War.

After this, the *King* transported another Army into *France*, and fought very successfully against the *French*, and in one Battle took 100 *Knights* on Horseback, 200 great Horse, 140 of them being barbed and armed with Iron. In these Wars, *Philip* Bishop of *Beavois*, and Peer of the Blood Royal, fighting valiantly in a Skirmish, was taken Prisoner, and Irons put on his Legs, as being an inveterate Enemy of *K. Richard*. This hard Usage being complained of to the Pope, he writ earnestly to *Richard* not to detain his dear Son, an Ecclesiastical Person, and a Shepherd of the Lord's, but to send him back to his Flock. The King in a pleasant bravery sent the Head-piece, Back and Breast of Iron, in which he was taken, to the Pope, with the question of *Jacob*'s Sons to their Father, *Behold, this we found him in: Is this thy Son's Coat? Nay*, says the Pope, *it is the Coat neither of my Son, nor of a Son of the Church, but of some Son of* Mars, *therefore let him procure his Liberty as well as he can, for I will not concern my self therein.*

Soon

Soon after *King Richard* was cut off in the midst of all his Glory; for the Lord *Limoges* having found a vast treasure of Gold and Silver, he sent the greatest part thereof to him, as Lord thereof: But the *King* resolving to have all, came to Besiege the Castle of *Chalons*, where he judged the Riches were. The Garison offer'd to yield themselves, and all therein, if they might save their Lives. But the *King* would accept of no Terms, bidding them defend themselves, and that he was resolved to win it by his Sword, and hang them all. Whereupon, an Archer standing on the Wall, observing his opportunity, charging his Steel Bow with a square Arrow, and praying that by that Shot he might deliver the Innocent from Oppression, and the *King* just then taking view of the Castle, he wounded him in the Shoulder, which was made extream painful by an unskilful Chirurgeon. However, the Assault was renewed, the Castle taken, and all put to the Sword, by the *Kings* Command, but this too skilful Archer, who boldly owned the Action; for being demanded, *How he durst shoot at the Person of a King?* He replied, *That the King had slain his Father and his two Brothers with his own Hand, and that he was exceeding glad he was now so happily revenged.* Notwithstanding this Answer, the King gave him 100 *s.* and his Liberty; but yet after the King was dead, one of his Captains took him, flea'd him alive, and then hang'd him. He died of his Wound 1199. and in the forty second year of his Age, leaving no Legitimate Son behind him.

Rome's mighty Mitred Metropolitan
I did oppose, and was by him Depos'd.
Instead of Blessing, he did Curse and Ban,
And round with Wars and Troubles me inclos'd.
English and *Normans* both resisted me;
Lewis of *France* my Kingdom did molest,
Whereby from Turmoils I was seldom free,
But spent my Kingly days in little rest.
At last the Pope was pleas'd me to restore,
Peace was proclaim'd' and I was re-inthron'd;
Thus was my State oft turned o'er and o'er,
Blest, Curst, Friends, Foes, Divided and Atton'd:
And after seventeen Years were past, I fell
At *Swinstead*, Poyson'd by a Monk of Hell.

John

John Plantagenet, Earl of *Lancaster*, in his own Right and of *Gloucester* by his Wife, being the younger Son of King *Henry* the Second, Succeeded, and was Crowned King, tho' *Arthur Plantagenet* his Nephew, and Son of *Jeffry* his eldest Brother was living. The whole course of his Government was attended with continual Troubles, his two great Persecutors being Pope *Innocent* the Third, and *Philip* the Second of *France*. King *Philip* being envious at *England*'s Grandeur, took all occasions to disturb *John*; as by entertaining Prince *Arthur*, animating him to regain the Crown of *England*, and supplying him with Men and Mony; and the *Normans* joining with them, *Arthur* won many strong places in *Normandy*: But King *John*'s Lieutenants made a stout defence, till himself went over with a strong Army, and fought many Battles with his Nephew; but at last both sides being wearied with equal Losses, they made a Truce, which was again broken by the incitement of the French King, who promising *Arthur* double the Forces he had before, they both entred *Normandy*, plundring and burning many Towns and Villages. But *John* now wanting nothing but Mony, was voluntarily suplied by his Lords, Gentlemen and Commons, with a large Tax, they being grieved to see the *English* Territories thus destroyed, all the stout Youth voluntarily lifted themselves for the Service; whereby *John* soon landed in *Normandy*, where thousands more resorted to him, so that soon after the two Armies met, and fought desperately; but at length the *French* gave way, and *Arthur* was taken Prisoner, and sent to *Rouen*, where leaping from the Walls with design to Escape, he was drowned in the Ditch; tho others write, That he came to a violent Death by King *John*'s Order.

However, the *French* King improved the Report to the best advantage, peremptorily citing King *John* to come and do him Homage for the Dukedom of

Normandy, and likewise to appear at a set day, to be Tryed by his Peers for Treason and Murder. But *John* not obeying his Summons, was by the King and Peers of *France*, disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence, they proceeded against him: For several of the *English* Nobility joining with *Philip*, and *John* being careless, the *French* with a powerful Army, took in most of the Towns of *Normandy*, which happened by the fault of the *English* Lords and Bishops; for when the King was ready to embark for *Normandy*, Arch-bishop *Hubert* forbid him, and the Peers refused to attend him; upon which the King laid great Fines upon them, and seized the Estate of *Hubert*, who died soon after.

But now Pope *Innocent*, his other Enemy, begins to play his part, and vex him more dangerously than *Philip* of *France* had done: For *Hubert* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* being dead, the Monks of St. *Austins* in that City, without the King's Knowledge or License, elected one *Reynold* a Monk to succeed him, and made him take an Oath to go immediately to *Rome*, and to procure his Investiture, and received his Pall of the Pope. The King hereat was much displeased; so that to appease his Wrath, they made a new Election, and with his approbation chose *John Gray*, Bishop of *Norwich*; and the King presently sent Letters and Ambassadors to the Pope, entreating him to confirm his Choice. But *Innocent*, after the Example of his insolent Predecessors, confirmed the first Election; wherat *John* was inraged: Yea divers of those Monks who chose him, now joined with the *K.* against him, alledging the Election was made in the Night, and not in open Day, and was therefore null and void.

At length the Pope, to end the Controversie, nominated *Stephen Langton*, a Man in the Pope's Interest, and ordered the Monks to Elect him; which King *John* forbid: But the Papal Command was obeyed, and *Stephen* was elected Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*. This so exasperated the King, that in his Letters to the

Pope, he solemnly protested, *That thenceforth he would take strict account of those Subjects, who for any matters of Right and Justice, should run gadding to* Rome, alledging, *That he had Bishops, Nobles and Magistrates of his own, who according to the Customs of the Kingdom, could and should determin all Controversies in Church and State; and that he would rather expose himself to a thousand Deaths, than basely and servilely subject himself and his Kingdom to the insolent and unreasonable Commands of the Pope.* Innocent haughtily answer'd, *That the Election of* Langton *should stand*; requiring the King to give him quiet Possession, to recall such Monks as were Banished on his account, and restore their Estates, or otherwise he did Authorise four Bishops to interdict and Curse the King and the Realm.

King *John* observing that the four Bishops appointed grew very Arrogant with their new Authority, and thought long e'er he signified his Resolution, he thereupon seized upon their Estates, and declared, That he resolved to take the same course with all those that received any Promotions or Investitures from *Stephen Langton*, or appeal'd to *Rome* upon any occasion, without License; or that should execute any Command of the Pope within this Kingdom. Upon this, the Pope sent two proud Legates into *England*, *Pandulphus* and *Durandus*, who perswaded the King to agree with *Langton*, and restore the Prior and Monks of St. *Austins* to their Lands and Offices, to which *John* for fear of the Pope's Curse, and to prevent any further quarrels, yielded; desiring to be excused as to the Election of the Arch-bishop: Yet protesting, That if another might be chosen, he would prefer *Langton* to some other Bishoprick. But the Legates, instead of gratifying the King in his Request, proceeded immediately to Excommunicate him, pronouncing the Pope's Curse against him, and absolving all his Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance toward him, requiring all Christian Princes to make War upon him, as the Arch and

Grand

Grand Enemy of the Church of God: Nay, he published the sentence of Deprivation against him, and gave his Crown and Kingdom to *Philip* the French King, of which he was to take possession as soon as he could expel or murder *John*, either by some secret Plot, or by open Violence and Hostility.

Thus did this Unholy Father, out of his Usurping Arrogance and Hellish Pride, presume to dispose of Kings and Kingdoms at his pleasure, and all upon pretence of the Honour of God and holy Church. But the King not fearing these Thunderbolts, was resolved to stand his Ground; and to that end took a solemn Oath of his Subjects for his Defence, and their Fidelity, and then raising a strong Army, he entred *Scotland* against King *Alexander*, for supporting divers Rebellious Clergymen, and others, who adhered to the Pope's Authority against him; but the King of *Scots* finding he should gain nothing but Ruin and Destruction by opposition, humbly submitted himself to King *John*, and an entire Friendship and Amity was concluded betwixt them.

The French King resolving to take Possession of the Pope's Gift, provided great Forces to Invade the Kingdom; but by the diligence of King *John*, 300 of his Ships loaden with Corn, Victuals, and other Warlike Provisions, were seized, and thereby *Philip*'s vain hopes at that time prevented. However, the Pope accursed the King again and again; so that despairing of ever being quiet, without the Advice of his Council or Nobility, he all on a sudden submitted himself upon his Knees to *Pandulphus* the Pope's Legate, confessing his Disobedience, and begging pardon; and by a publick Instrument in Writing, under his Hand and Seal, he resigned his Crown (and Scepter) to the Pope, which *Pandulphus* kept forty days for the popes Use, and then gave them both back to *John* and his Heirs, upon condition to hold his Kingdom from the Pope, and pay 1000 Marks a Year to him

him as a Tribute. This base Submission, so alienated the Affections of his Nobility, and Men of War, that they revolted from him, and fled to his Enemy the French King, who resolved to make his Son *Lewis* Monarch of this Realm, and sent him hither with a numerous Army, where he did much mischief, tho often encountred. But the Pope being now for King *John*, forbid *Philip* to proceed any further againſt him, since he and his Kingdom were now reconciled to him and the Church, and that the Crown was held from the See of *Rome*. But the French K. refused to obey, affirming, *That no King could give away his Kingdom, nor the Protection of his Subjects, which were commited to him by God, without the consent of the Nobility, Gentry and Commons; and that therefore this Kingdom could not be taken of the Church of* Rome, *nor protected by her.* This Answer so vexed the Pope, that he presently sent Cardinal *Guallo* into *England*, who Cursed K. *Philip* and *Lewis* his Son, with all the English Nobility who took part with them.

Tho' the wiser sort little regarded what the Cardinal did, yet the Common People and Soldiers, who were ignorantly devout, were so amazed, that they fled to their Houses and Ships, and others entred into the Houses and Grounds of the Excommunicate Lords and Gentry, robbing and spoiling all before them, supposing that their Robberies were pleasing and meritorious before God, by which means the Lords were much distressed, and even ready to starve for want of Sustenance, none daring to relieve them; so that they were at last necessitated to throw themselves at the King's Feet, and crave his Mercy: Who, tho' by their means he had been reduced to the utmost Extremities, yet being of a *Merciful* Disposition, easily pardoned and restored them to their Honours and Lands: By which means the French finding themselves forsaken, were forced to return back to *France*, and all their vast designs perished in a Moment.

But

But the Pope intending to make his Proceedings againſt K. *John* a Preſident to other Princes, Aſſembled a general Council at *Lateran*, wherein he gave a full account of all Tranſactions, with the King's Grant of his Kingdom, and the Tenure whereby it was held from the Church of *Rome*; and in the ſame Council, *Otho* the Emperor, *Peter* King of *Aragon*, *Raymond* Earl of *Tholouſe*, and divers other Sovereign Princes were Excommunicated, and others Interdicted, with their Kingdoms and Provinces, for Hereſie, as was pretended, tho' the real deſign was to make Princes Slaves and Vaſſals to the will and pleaſure of the Pope, and to enrich himſelf with their Ruin: For in this Council wherein they ſay were 1215 Catholick Doctors, it was poſitively concluded, *That the Pope might depoſe Kings, abſolve their Subjects from their Allegiance, and give away their Kingdoms. Likewiſe, That ſuch as ſpoke evil of the Pope, ſhould be damned in Hell; and that none ſhould be Emperor till he had ſworn Homage to the Pope, and had received his Crown from him.* Alſo *Auricular Confeſſion* and *Tranſubſtantiation* were then decreed and eſtabliſhed.

Theſe Troubles which had continued ten Years, came now to an end: But the Clergy would by no means be reconciled to the *K.* for ſuch was their inveterate hatred toward him, that under pretence of kindneſs, he was Poyſon'd by a Monk at *Swinſtead* Abby near *Lincoln*, who to make all ſure, Poyſon'd himſelf that he might not fail to do the ſame to the *K.* And thus died *K. John*, when he had reigned 17 Years, in 1216, and lies Buried at *Wincheſter*.

He was Politick and exceeding Valiant, Bountiful and Liberal to Strangers, not given to Revenge; for when he was ſhewed how Honourably one of his Rebellious Barons was Intombed, and adviſed to deface the Monument, *No, by no means*, ſays he, *I wiſh all mine Enemies were as honourably Buried.* When ſeveral Greeks came hither, and offer'd to prove that there were ſeveral Errors in the Church of *Rome* at that time, he rejected

rejected them, saying, *I will not suffer our Faith, which is established, to be called in question with doubtful Disputations.* He left behind him four Sons, *Henry*, who Succeeded him; *Richard*, created King of the *Romans*; *William* of *Valentia*, and *Guido Disnay*; with three Daughters; one Married to the Emperor *Frederick*, a second, to *William Marshal*, Earl of *Worcester*, and the third, to the Earl of *Leicester*.

King *HENRY* the THIRD.

A Midst great Troubles and Confusions, I
In Youth ascended to the *English* Throne;
England was then oppreſt with Misery,
By *Frenchmen*, who by me were Overthrown.

For the brave *English* under my Command,
Did soon expel those their insulting Foes;
My Barons did my Sovereignty withstand.
And brought upon themselves and me great woes:
For in each Battle none but I did lose;
I lost my Subjects Lives on every side;
(From Civil Wars no better profit grows)
Friends, Foes, my People all, that beat or died.
My gain was loss, my Pleasure was my pain;
These were the Triumphs of my troublous Reign.

AFter the death of K. *John*, *Henry* his eldest Son, of nine years old, was Crowned King; the Earl of *Gloucester*, who had Married one of his Aunts, and was Learned, Wise, and Valiant, being made Protector of him and the Kingdom; who administred Justice faithfully among the People. The Youth of the K. and the Treachery of many of the *English* Nobility, encouraged *Philip* of *France* and *Lewis* his Son, to land fresh Forces in the Realm; to whom the *Welch* likewise joined all the Forces they could raise: But the new Protector raised an Army against them, and in many Encounters defeated them: And Pope *Honorius* finding the *French* slighted his Thunderbolts, sent out new Curses, more sharp and severe than any of his Predecessors; whereupon P. *Lewis* seemed affrighted, and endeavour'd to prepare for his departure, tho' his Father *Philip* still sent new Forces over: But *Hugh de Burgh*, Governor of the *Cinque Ports*, preparing a gallant Fleet, valiantly encounter'd them at Sea, and took all their Ships. This great Victory, brought *Lewis* to treat of Peace; and being absolved by *Guala* the Pope's Legate, and receiving a considerable sum of Mony, he surrendred all the Forts, Towns and Castles he had taken, and with all his Forces sailed back to *France*, leaving his *English* Friends, who had assisted him in all those Wars, to the rigour of the Law, whereby they were cut off by miserable and shameful Deaths.

The

The Kingdom now having time to breath, a Parliament was call'd, wherein the Laws of K. *Edward* were revived, and the Grand Charter, called then *Magna Charta*, containing several Laws for the Liberty, Ease, and Security of the Subject, was confirmed, and a Tax granted for sending an Army into *France*, to recover *Poictiers* and *Gascoine*, under *Richard* the King's Brother, which had been injuriously seized by the *French* for some Years: Those Provinces were soon regained wholly back to the *English*, which in a short time produced a Peace between both Nations. But then worse Troubles succeeded it at home; for the King confiding only in some lewd Officers about him, disregarded his Nobility and most Loyal Subjects, invading their Liberties and Estates, and vexing them with many grievous and unnecessary Taxes, which were levied upon them by his Officers, with all manner of severity. At length a Parliament was called at *Oxford*, wherein his designs were altogether Crossed, and the proceedings therein of such ill consequence, that it was stiled *Insanum Parliamentum*, or the Mad Parliament. For when Multitudes came to complain of their Wrongs and Oppressions, the Lords and Commons for redress thereof, established many things, which they judged necessary, but highly intrenching upon the K's Prerogative; for they chose 12 of the most considerable Persons in the Kingdom, whereof the Earl of *Gloucester*, and *Simon Montfort* Earl of *Leicester* were Chief, who were called *Les Douze Peers*, or *The Twelve Peers*, to whom full and absolute power was granted by a Patent sealed by the *King* (tho' unwillingly) to support and maintain the Laws they had made.

The Parliament being ended, the Commissioners began strictly to put those Statutes in Execution, whereby they dismissed most of the K's Menial Servants from their attendance on him, placing others of their Mind in their stead. This above all things did most disturb the King, and thereupon he grew extream melancholy:

melancholy: But hoping for better success, he summoned another Parliament, wherein he, with extream passion and grief, complain'd of his hard Usage by the 12 Peers; but the Lords and Commons were so far from remitting any thing, that they further ratified all that had been done; and the Archbishop, with nine other Bishops, publickly denounced a solemn Curse against all that by Advice or Assistance should oppose those Laws, or the Authority of the 12 Peers. This still encreased the Kings Discontent, who could take no delight in any thing he enjoyed, and therefore went over to divert himself with *Lewis* King of *France*, who treated him with all manner of Kindness and Magnificence.

About this time *Hugh de Burgh* Earl of *Kent*, was accused by the Bishop of *Winchester* and others, *That he had scandalized and abused the King; That he had entired and traiterously defiled the King of Scots Daughter, whom he married, in hope to succeed her Brother in her Right; That he stole out of the Jewel-house a Jewel of such excellent Vertue, as to make those who had it Invincible, which he had bestowed upon* Llewellin *Prince of* Wales *the King's Enemy.* These and many other Articles was he charged with; who doubting the Power of his Enemies, retired into *Essex*, where he was seized by Soldiers, who sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him, to prevent his escape; but the Smith understanding who they were for, fetching a deep Sigh, said, *Do with me what you please, and God have mercy on my Soul; but I sure as the Lord lives, I will never make iron Shackles for him, but will rather die the most cruel Death imaginable. For, is not this the most Loyal and Couragious* Hubert, *who hath so often preserved* England *from being destroyed by Strangers, and restored* England *to* England? *Let God be Judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly, and inhumanely requiting his most excellent Deserts with the worst of Recompences.* However, the Commander bound him, and carried him Prisoner to the Tower of *Lon-*

don.

don, from whence, by the means of the Bishop of *London*, he was a while after released.

The King being continually tormented with the diminishing of his Regal Authority, endeavoured to procure some Remedy from abroad; and with great expence of Mony, he secretly obtained two Bulls from Pope *Alexander* the Third, whereby the King and all those who had sworn to maintain the new Laws and Ordinances, and to support the Authority of the 12 Peers were freely absolved and discharged from keeping those Oaths. But this being kept private, the 12 Peers ruled all, and were so diligent in their Business, that they left the King nothing to do; so that he was King in Name only, not in Power. Soon after, *Hugh Spencer*, being Lord Chief Justice, and a great Favourite with the King, was removed by the 12 Peers, being charged with Corruption and Arbitrary Proceedings. They likewise dismissed such Sheriffs and Justices as the King had made, chusing others in their Places; which so deeply wounded the Kings Mind, that he resolved immediately to make use of the Popes Bulls, and thereupon caused them to be solemnly proclaimed in *England*, *Wales* and *Ireland*, adding, *That all who did any ways support those Lawes, or the* 12 *Peers, should be committed to Prison.* He likewise took an Oath of all above 12 Years old in and about *London*, to be true to him and his Heirs. But the Lords were not to be frighted, declaring, *That they were resolved rather to die, than recede from the Acts of that Honourable Assembly:* And judging that the King was designing something against them, they went into the Marches of *Wales*, there they raised a strong Army, and then humbly addressed themselves to the King by Letters, protesting their Fidelity to him, and beseeching his Majesty, That for the Honour of God, the Good of his Soul, and the Welfare of his People, he would renounce and forsake those Councils which were given him to suppress the Ordinances of *Oxford*, and the 12 Peers.

The

The King was much displeased with these Letters, but returned no Answer: Whereupon the Barons marched with a strong Army toward *London*, carrying a Banner, wherein the Kings Arms were curiously wrought. As they passed, they destroyed and burnt the Houses and Estates of those that favoured the Popes Bulls, as undoubted Enemies to the King and Kingdom; and then approaching to *London* they were joyfully received by the Citizens. The King designing to divide the Lords, caused it to be published, That himself and the greatest part of the Barons were agreed; and therefore required, that all Arms might be laid aside, and peace restored: But the Barons marched to *Windsor*, where finding many Strangers in the Kings Palace, they rifled and removed them: but at length upon the Kings Motion, all differences were referred to *Lewis* the *French* King, who upon hearing of both Parties, declared, That all the new Laws and Ordinances should be made void, and the power of the twelve Peers dissolved. This Sentence the Lords judged partiality, and therefore fly again to Arms on the Marches, destroying all that belonged to Sir *Roger Mortimer*, who counselled the King to withstand them. Prince *Edward* likewise raises an Army against them, but is overthrown. After this they marched to *London* in Triumph; but King *Henry* hearing that *Peter* and *Simon Monfort* had raised Forces at *Northampton*, he levied a strong Army, and took the Town by Assault, making the two Commanders and many others Prisoners.

The Barons being powerful, were herewith nothing discouraged; yet still sent Letters to the King with humble protestations of their Fidelity, if the new Laws were observed: But *Henry*, his Brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, and Prince *Edward*, sent the Barons an absolute Defiance; and with their Armies they met at *Lewis* in *Sussex*, where after a bloody Fight, the two Kings, Prince *Edward*, and several other

other Persons of quality were taken Prisoners, above 20000 being slain: After which both sides inclined to hearken to Peace, and at length it was agreed, That the King by New Articles and Oaths should confirm the power of the Twelve Peers, and the other new Laws; yet that two Spiritual and two Temporal Lords should review them, and alter what they thought fit; and if they could not agree, the Duke of *Britain* was to be Umpire. This being concluded, the two Kings eldest Sons were delivered as Hostages to the Barons; where they continued above nine Months. The King then called another Parliament, wherein the *Oxford* Ordinances were again confirm'd, and the King again swore to maintain the Authority of the Twelve Peers, and those Laws, till any thing were found amiss in them, and all who had defended them in the late Wars, were pardon'd by the King; whereupon the two Princes were enlarg'd.

Yet soon after, the two great Earls of *Gloucester* and *Leicester* differ'd about these Laws; and Prince *Edward* joining with *Gloucester*, a cruel Battle was fought at *Evesham* in *Worcestershire*, wherein *Simon Montfort* Earl of *Leicester*, and his Son Sir *Hugh Spencer*, were slain, and the power of the Barons was utterly defeated: And a Parliament being called, no man durst then contradict the King's Will; so that all the Laws made at *Oxford*, the Authority of the 12 Peers, all Patents, Commissions, and Instruments whatsoever, relating to what was Enacted in that call'd *The mad Parliament*, were brought forth and publickly damn'd, cancell'd, and made void. And thus K. *Henry* regain'd his former Power and authority, to do as he pleased. After which, he humbled the City of *London*, but, upon their Submission, received them again to Favour.

When Pope *Innocent* IV. offered the Kingdoms of *Sicily* and *Naples* to *Richard* King of the *Romans* aforementioned, with many impossible Conditions. *You might as well* (said the Kings Agent at *Rome*) *say to my Lord and Master,*

Master, I sell or give you the Moon, climb up, catch and take it. Pope *Alexander*, his Successor, desir'd to borrow a great Sum of Mony of *Richard*, to whom he repli'd, *I will lend no Mony to my Superiours, whom I cannot oblige to pay me again.* This *Richard* is said to be so very rich, that he was able to spend 100 Marks a day for 10 years together; which was a great Sum in that Age. Wicked, rather than witty, was that of a Dean, and high Treasurer of *England* about this time, who it seems had carried himself so well in his Office, that when he died, he made this wicked Will: *I bequeath all my Goods and Possessions to my Soveraign Lord the King, my Body to the Earth, and my Soul to the Devil.*

Prince *Edward*, full of Heat and Courage, now resolves to make himself famous; and transporting an Army into the *Holy Land*, he there wrought Wonders, the *Turks* not daring to engage in that Quarter wherein he was; and raising the Siege of *Acon*, which they had long lain before with above 100000 Men: But since Force would not, they resolved to dispatch him by Treachery, a villainous *Saracen* wounding him unawares with a venomous Knife, tho' after much pain and danger, and the extream Love of his Queen *Eleanor*, who sucked out the Poyson with her Mouth, he recovered thereof. But in his absence King *Henry* died, when he had reigned above fifty six Years, in 1272.

King

King *EDWARD* the First.

MY Glorious Victories and Valour try'd,
My mighty Actions, and ne'er dying Fame,
Were all proclaim'd throughout the World so wide;
By gallant Deeds I won immortal Fame.
Rebellious *Wales* I utterly subdu'd,
And made them Vassals to my Princely Son;
Scotland entered with Fire and Blood,
And almost all that Kingdom over-run.
Still where I fought, triumphantly I Won.
Through Wounds and Death, my Glory I obtain'd;
Yet when I these renowned Deeds had done,
A costly Sepulchre was all I gain'd;
For tho' Grandees contend for Earthly Sway,
Death bids them to the Peace, and part the Fray.

Edward

Edward, Sur-named *Long shanks*, from the Properneſs of his Perſon, being informed of his Father's Death, by great Journies arrived in a ſhort time from the *Holy Land* to *England*, where he was joyfully received both by the Peers and People, and ſoon after Crowned *King*, in the One and thirtieth Year of his Age; at which 500 great Horſes were let looſe, for any to take that would, in Honour of ſo Martial a Prince. After the Battle afore-mentioned, wherein *Simon Montfort* Earl of *Leiceſter*, his Son *Henry*, and many other Lords were Slain; the Lady *Eleanor* his Daughter was Baniſhed, but kindly received by *Philip the Hardy of France*, thereby to gain the good will of many Engliſh Lords, who being diſcontented with the laſt King's Government, were not well pleaſed with his Son, who conſtantly aſſiſted his Father againſt them. *Philip* being likewiſe ſenſible of the Courage of King *Edward*, to prevent his own danger, he ſecretly incited *Lluellin* Prince of *Wales* to rebel, promiſing him the Lady *Eleanor* in Marriage. But *Edward* having private notice of this Contract, and that the Lady was coming over to *Wales*, he intercepted her at Sea, and kept her Priſoner; upon which *Lluellin* took the Field, with many thouſand mean and thiviſh Fellows: On the other ſide, *King Edward* reſolving to make himſelf terrible to the Welſh, raiſed a very formidable Army; but *Lluellin* being ſenſible of his inability to reſiſt, and out of his extream Love to the Lady, ſubmitted himſelf, and made many ſolemn Oaths of his Fidelity to the *King* againſt *France*, and all others; whereupon *Edward*, who was inclinable to Mercy, freely granted him his Pardon, his Favour, and his beloved Lady; ſo that all was ended without a drop of Blood: But a few Years after, *David* his Brother of a Mutinous temper, and yet one much in favour with the *King*, perſwaded *Lluellin* to put himſelf again in Arms, and many ſharp Conflicts

paſſed

passed between him and Sir *Roger Mortimar*; but at length they were both taken, and their Heads sent to the King, who caused them to be set upon the Tower of *London*. Yet were the Welchmen so perversely bent to ruine themselves, that within few Months after they twice rebelled, and were soon subdued by many terrible Slaughters, and severe Executions: And because they maintained their Wars more by hiding and shifting among vast Woods and Forests, the King caused all the Woods to be cut and burnt down; by which means they were reduced to more Civility, and applied themselves to Arts and Trades, like other Men.

In his eighteenth year *Alexander* King of Scots fell from his Horse, and broke his Neck, leaving no Issue behind him. He had three Sisters, the eldest married to *John Baliol*, Lord of *Galloway*; the second, to *Robert Bruce*, Lord of *Valley Andrew*; and the third, to *John Hastings* Lord *Abergavenny* in *England*. These three contended for the Crown, losing many Men on all sides, and the Country much ruined; whereupon King *Edward*, as their Sovereign Lord, went into *Scotland* to compose those Differences; and in the end they were all contented to refer themselves to his Judgment, by an Instrument under their Hands and Seals: Whereupon King *Edward* chose Twenty Englishmen, and as many Scots, of good Understanding and Discretion, who consulted thereof, and upon their Determination he declared *John Baliol*, who had married the eldest Sister, to be King; who thereupon received the Crown from King *Edward*, and did him Homage for the same.

And now the *French* King wrongfully invading the *English* Territories in *Gascoign* and *Guyen*, the King to supply his Necessities, seised upon all the Plate, Jewels, and Treasure of the Churches and Religious Houses within the Kingdom, being advised thereto by *William March* Lord Treasurer, who alledged, that it were better this money should be stirring, and according to

the Name, Currant, and go abroad to the Use of the People, than to lie rusting, in Chests, without Advantage. The *King* likewise compelled the Clergy to give one half years Revenue of all their Ecclesiastical Dignities, which when they scrupled at, affirming That by a Canon lately made at the Council of *Lyons*, they were excused from all temporal Supplies. He told them plainly, *Since you refuse to help me, I will also refuse to help you: If you deny to pay Tribute to me your Prince, I will deny to protect you as my Subjects: And therefore if you be spoiled, robbed, or murdered, expect no Succour nor Defence from me nor mine.* But to get some Amends they humbly petitioned the King to repeal the Statute of *Mortmain*, (or the Will of a Dead Mans Hand) which forbid any persons to give Houses or Lands to the Church, either at their Deaths, or before, without leave from the *King*: But he resolving never to gratifie them in any thing, replied, *That it was not in his power, without the Consent of a Parliament, to make void any Law whatsoever.* So that they were forced to be contented, though with much inward Vexation.

Having thus fleec'd the Clergy, he laid a new Tax upon Wool and Hides exported out of the Kingdom, and required the tenth part of every Mans Estate to be paid him to maintain his Wars. He caused the Clergy to bring into his Treasury all such Sums of Money as they had promised to pay the Pope for the War against the *Turks*, and took up 100000 Quarters of Wheat, which he sent to his Armies in *Normandy*, where they fought with doubtful Success.

In 1296. *John Baliol* King of *Scots*, by the secret incitement of the *French* K. and some others about him, sent a proud defiance to King *Edward*, and a Renunciation of his Fealty and Homage, and with a tumultuous Army entred the Northern Borders, cruelly destroying all with Fire and Sword. Whereupon King *Edward*, upbraiding him with the many Favours and Honours received from him, resolved to revenge his Ingratitude

ingratitude, and with ſtrong Forces marched thither, took the Caſtle of *Barwick*, with the ſlaughter of 15000 *Scots*. He likewiſe won *Dunbar*, *Edinburgh*, and all other places of Strength: The King of *Scots* obſerving no ſafety in Reſiſtance, humbly ſubmitted himſelf to the King, and ſurrendred the Kingdom into his Hands, who with a ſtrong Guard ſent him Priſoner to the Tower of *London*, but with large allowance of Liberty and Attendance; and then committed the Government of *Scotland* to *John Warren* Earl of *Suſſex*, Sir *Hugh Creſſingham* High Treaſurer, and *William Earnly* Lord Chief Juſtice of that Kingdom.

Having ſo happily performed this, he then turned his Arms to *France*, who to divert him, animated the *Scots* again to Rebel; but King *Edward* reſolving not to leave the *French*, if poſſible without fighting, continued ſtill in *Normandy*, ſending Orders to the Earl of *Northumberland*, and others, to ſuppreſs that Rebellion which they did with a very bloody ſlaughter; Upon which the *French* King perceiving himſelf diſappointed, would not venture to engage the *Engliſh* Army, but ſent honourable propoſitions of Peace, which were accepted by the King, and a general peace was proclaimed. After his return into *England*, he reſtored the Citizens of *London* their Charter, which for ſome miſdemeanors had remained forfeited in his Hands twelve years. And then preſently marches with a ſtout Army into *Scotland*, the Rebels being again in Arms under the conduct of a Valiant Commander called *William Wallace*, who had routed Earl *Warren*'s Forces, taking advantage of them as they paſſed over a Bridge near *Stirling Caſtle*, *Hugh Creſſingham* and many *Engliſh* being ſlain, the *Scots* fleaing off his Skin, and cutting it in pieces, divided it among them. The King proceeding toward *Scotland*, called a Parliament at *York*, and there ſummoned the *Scots* to appear at a day appointed, which they not Regarding, he marched forward with vaſt forces, and coming near the Enemy, as he

was putting his Foot into the Sirrup, his Horse starting at the sudden shout of the *Scots* Army, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke two of the Kings Ribbs, however he proceeded to Battle, and the *Scots* by the encouragement of Captain *Wallace* fought valiantly, but were at length defeated with the loss of seventy thousand *Scots*, at a place called *Fallkirk*; after which he took several strong places, and then returned into *England*, where in a Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de foresta*, and it was enacted That no Tax nor Subsidy should be laid upon the Kingdom, without consent of the King, Peers, and People, and for the better satisfaction of the Parliament, he left these words out of his Grants, *Salvo Jure Coronæ nostræ*, saving the Right of our Crown.

Upon the earnest request of the Pope, K. *Edward* now enlarged *John Baliol*, who travelled into *France*, and there remained; and soon after the *Scots* were again in Arms, so that he entred the Third time into *Scotland* with strong Forces, where none durst abide him in the Field, the Lords and Gentry having fortified themselves so strongly in *Sterling Castle* that they thought it impregnable; while he was employ'd in the Siege, he was advised not to endanger his person so much, whom he answered in the words of *David*, *A thousand shall fall on my side, and ten thousand at my right hand, but it shall not come near me*; yet doubting the Siege would be long, he used this Policy, he ordered two Gibbets to be set up in view of the Castle, and then by sound of Trumpet proclaimed his free pardon to the Besieged, if they surrendred within three days, but otherwise he pronounc'd hanging to them all without respect of Persons; the Besieged trusting more to the Kings mercy than their own defence, deliver'd the Castle and themselves; King *Edward* then taking fresh Oaths of the Justices, Mayors, and Governors of Castles and Towns, and having setled the King-

dom, returned into *England*, bringing with him as the Trophies of his Victory, the Crown, Scepter, and Cloth of State: He burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered their form of Divine Service, and transplanted their most learned men to *Oxford*; he brought their Marble Chair wherein their Kings were Crowned to *Westminster*, whereon this Prophetical Verse was graven.

Ni fallat fatum Scoti quocunque locatum.
Invenient Lapidem, regnari tenentur ibidem,
Unless Old Prophets fail, and Wizards Wits be blind,
The Scots shall surely Reign, where they this Stone shall find.

Which was judg'd to be verified by the coming in of K. *James*. After his return from *Scotland*, the King made a general inquiry into the Misdemeanors and Oppressions of his Officers of all sorts, whose number and offences were so many, that the Fines laid on them filled his Exchequer, and inabled him to pay off all his old debts. At this time the Bishop of *Chester* complained grievously against Prince *Edward*, that by the lewd advice of *Pierce Gaveston* he broke into his Park, and destroyed his Game, for which the Prince was committed to Prison. and *Gaveston* banished, not to return upon pain of death.

In this thirty third year a General Peace was proclaimed between *England* and *Scotland*, and *Robert Bruce* with other Noblemen voluntarily swore Allegiance to K. *Edward*; yet within less than a year after *Bruce* and his Confederates privately procured a Dispensation from Pope *Boniface*, with an Injunction, *That he should not meddle with the* Scots, *they being a Free Nation, and immediately appertaining to the* Roman *Chappel, and that therefore the City of* Jerusalem *could not but defend her Citizens, and help those that did trust in the Lord like Mount Sion: and therefore enjoined* Edward *not to lay any claim to the Soveraignty thereof*: the King having read it, with a great Oath, said, *I will not hold my peace for* Sion, *nor* Jerusalem's *sake, so long as I have breath in my Body, but*

will prosecute my Right, which is known to all the World to be just, and defend it to the Death: But the *Scots* threatned him, that if he would not desist, the Pope would proceed further, to which the King with a disdainful smile answered, *Have ye done Homage to me as to the Chief Lord of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *and you now think to frighten me with Threats and Lyes, as if I were not able to maintain my Right: Let me hear no more of this, for if I do, I swear by the Lord, I will destroy all* Scotland *from Sea to Sea*; To which the *Scots* answered, that in defence of Justice and their Countries Rights, they would spend their last Blood.

Yet *Edward* to keep fair with the Pope, sent the Earl of *Lincoln* to *Rome* to justifie his Proceedings; but the Pope continued resolute, whereupon, in a Parliament holden at *Lincoln*, a full defence was made for the King, tho' with this protestation, that the thing did not exhibit the Tryal of Cause, but only gave the Pope an Account thereof, to satisfie his Conscience, the Barons unanimously declaring, *That the King's Rights were not to be tryed before any Tribunal under Heaven, they resolving to defend the Independancy of the Crown of* England *with all their might, against all Persons whatsoever*. To which Declaration an hundred of the Peers Subscribed their Names: These high Resolutions made the Pope decline his pretention, leaving the *Scots* to themselves, over whom *Edward* constituted the valiant Lord *Segrave* to be *Custos*, who yet the *Scots* soon after in a Skirmish discomfited, and took Prisoner; But he was Rescued with all his Company, by Sir *Robert Neville*, without the loss of one Man on his part. After which, the King March'd thither with a great Army, but the *Scots* fled to the Woods and Mountains, and the King returned to *London*, where not long after Captain *Wallace*, a Knight's Son, being betray'd, was sent Prisoner, and executed for High Treason, and his Quarters set up in divers parts of *Scotland*. Then *Robert Bruce* appeared with more Forces, but was routed, and forced

to the utmoſt Iſles of *Scotland*; yet afterwards recruiting, he did much Miſchief; againſt whom King *Edward* Marching, fell ſick at *Carliſle*, commanding his ſon *Edward* to proſecute the *Scots*, and to carry his dead Body along with him through *Scotland*: *For as long*, ſaid he, *as thou haſt my Bones with thee, thou ſhalt certainly be Victorious*: And that he ſhould ſend his Heart to the *Holy Land*, with 100 Knights and their Retinue, for which Expence he had provided 32000*l.* in Silver; and charging him upon pain of Eternal Damnation, not to divert the Mony to any other uſe. Laſtly, Commanding him upon pain of his Curſe, not to recall *Gaveſton*, that wicked debaucher of his Youth, without common Conſent. And ſoon after he died, Aged 69, in 1307. and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

King *EDWARD* the SECOND.

As ſoon as e'er my Father was Interr'd,
Greatneſs and Glory ſeem'd to wait on me:

When to the Regal Throne I was preferr'd,
All did rejoice to me, all bow'd the Knee.
But all these fickle Joys soon had an end,
My love to thee *Pierce Gaveston*, was so great,
My Dotage scarcely left me one true Friend;
My Queen's, Peers, Peoples hopes I did defeat.
Tormented both in Body and in Mind,
I by the *Scots* was beat at *Bannocks Bourn*,
And forc'd by Flight Security to find,
Yet seiz'd on by my Queen. At my return,
A red-hot Iron did my Body goar,
My woful Misery all Men did deplore.

THe comely Personage of *Edward* the II. seem'd to promise many Blessings to his Government: but his Mind being grosly corrupted with vicious Company in his Youth, made him burdensom to his Nobility, and a scorn to his Subjects, which brought woful Calamities upon himself and Kingdom. For no sooner was his head adorned with the Imperial Crown, but his Heart longed for the debauched *Gaveston*, who tho' Banished by his Father, and *Edward* having taken an Oath that he should never return, yet hearing how things went, he soon came back, and was received with extraordinary Joy by the *King*. The Nobles being extreamly concerned, as fearing the ruin of Church and State by his Insolence, presumed to put the *King* in mind of his Oath; but as his Conscience did not trouble him for the breach thereof, so their dislike increased his Love; so that *Gaveston* and none but *Gaveston*, managed all, being created Baron of *Wallingford*, Earl of *Cornwal*, and Treasurer of all his Jewels and Treasure; who fearing a Storm, privately sent beyond Sea a massy Table, and Tressels of beaten Gold, with many other rich Ornaments and Jewels. He likewise enticed the *King* to drink without measure, and to leavet the Society of *Isabel* his Queen, Deaghter to King *Philip the Fair* of *France*. The N-

his

bles murmured; the Commom People talked boldly his own Servants privately told him of the Villanies of *Gaveston*: Yet he disregarded the first, and frowned on the last: But yet perceiving he should not be able to protect him against the Importunity of the Lords, he was sent into *Ireland*, where he no sooner arrived, but Messengers with Letters of Comfort, Plate, Jewels, Gold and Silver in abundance, and promises of Reward and Advancement, were sent him by the *King*, so that it seemed rather an honourable Embassy, than Banishment.

During *Gaveston*'s absence, the *King* was so Melancholy and discontented, that his Nobility in hopes of his Reformation, moved the *King* for his return. When he came back, his pride and insolence increased so much, that he publickly gloried in his Misleading the *King*, and abused the Lords to their Faces; so that being no longer able suffer his Impudence, they besieged him in a strong Castle, whither he fled; which having won, they took *Gaveston* and cut off his Head; at which the *King* was so highly incensed, that he sought always to revenge his Death: And to vex the Nobility, he took into his nearest Familiarity and Councils, the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, Men as wicked and odious to the Lords and People as the former, who perswaded him to frequent the company of Harlots and Concubines, and to neglect his Queen. But this evil Government of himself and Kingdom, kindled new Heats, of which *Robert Bruce* taking the advantage, came from *Norway*, (whither he had fled) into *Scotland*, and was joyfully received, and Crowned King of that Kingdom, and raising a puissant Army, he entred *England*, burning and destroying all before him, till he was encountred by the King; but *Edward* fighting a Battle within *Scotland*, received an Overthrow, with the loss of many thousand Soldiers, besides *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Glocester*, forty two Lords, and above fourscore Knights and Barons who

were taken Prisoners, and he shamefully forced to fly into *England* for safety; where one *John Powdras*, a Turner's Son of *Exeter*, confronted him, affirming That he was not the Legitimate Son of K. *Edward* the First, and that he was changed in his Cradle by his Nurse for a Carter's Child, offering several proofs for the same, and among others alledging the unkingly and base qualities of *Edward*, upon which many of the Vulgar flock'd to him: But being taken, and confessing his Treason, he was Condemned and Executed.

At the same time the almost Impregnable Castle of *Berwick*, was betray'd to *Robert Bruce*, and such a great Famine and Murrain of Cattle happened as was hardly ever known; likewise about two hundred High-way-men and Thieves, Cloathed like Gray Friers, Robbed and Murdered the Inhabitants of the North part, without respect to Age or Sex; the *Scots* also raised an Army, and made such Devastation, that Famine increased, so that the living could scarce bury the dead, and the rest were forct to eat Rats, Mice, Cats, Dogs, Horses and the like. *Edward* marching to suppress the *Scots*, received a second Overthrow, more lamentable than the former, returning back with much disgrace, leaving his Northern Subjects a mercilesse Prey to their barbarous Enemies. The Nobility observing the Miseries of the Kingdom daily increase, complain of the misgovernment of the *Spencers*, telling him plainly, *They had so much Interest in his Person and the Government, that they were bound to inform him of his Misdemeanours, and the mismanagement of his ill corrupt Counsellors.*

The King knowing their complaints to be true, yet resolving not to part with his Favourites, contrived to surprise those Noblemen who most hated the *Spencers*, and giving them a pleasing Answer, presently after Summoned a Parliament, pretending to reform what was amiss, to the great joy of both Lords & Commons. But the Barons suspecting treachery, repaired to *London*

with a strong Army of their Followers, all cloathed with the same Livery, which highly offended the King, because he was afraid they would deprive him of his dear Minions, which happened accordingly; for it was enacted by Parliament, That the two *Spencers* should be Banished for ever, and not to return upon pain of Death, after which they were soon sent away; at which most Men were pleased, but the King continually discovered his anger against the Lords, who had forced his Consorts to their Banishment, which he made appear upon this occasion: The younger *Spencer* having got a few ships together, robbed and pillaged the Merchants of *England*, and all other Nations in the Narrow Seas, upon which they Petitioned that a Fleet might be sent out to seize and execute him as a Pyrate and notorious Thief; The King smiled, seeming to rejoice thereat, and instead of punishing him, pardoned them both, recalled them from Banishment, and raised them to higher Honour than before.

The Lords inraged hereat, especially since the *Spencers* affronted them openly upon all occasions, resolv'd on revenge, and raised a strong Army, and take the Field. The K. with the 2 *Spencers* and some other of the Nobles did the like, and many sharp Encounters pass'd between them, the Lords forgetting they undutifully fought against their Sovereign, and the King that his Cruelty had compelled them to take Arms: In the end, when many of the Barons and thousands of their adherents were slain, they fled, and were pursued by the King, who took the Earls of *Lancaster*, *Hereford*, and many other Lords, two and twenty of whom were beheaded in divers parts of the Realm, to the great terror of the People. This success made the *Spencers* yet more insolent, so that now they made their Will a Law in all things, and presuming that all would be done they desired, perswaded the King to call a Parliament at *York*, in which he created his eldest Son

Edward Prince of *Wales* and Duke of *Aquitain*; Old *Hugh Spencer* was made Earl of *Winchester*, and Sir *Andrew Harkly*, who was very active against the Lords Earl of *Carlisle*; He likewise exacted the sixth penny of all Mens Estates in *England*, *Wales* and *Ireland*, whereat the People grievously complained, alledging that they were quite impoverished by Famine and Death, but especially by reason of the disorders in the Government.

The *Scots* having notice, that K. *Edward* resolved to revenge the wrongs committed against his Subjects, under *Robert Bruce* their usurping King, to divert him, invaded *Ireland* with strong Force, but the King being forewarned, had sufficiently provided against their landing, so that most of them were slain, and the rest forced to fly to their Ships, and return shamefully home; the King now thinking himself invincible, marches with a brave Army into *Scotland*, where the *Scots* being well Armed, and many thousands in number, pretended to give him Battle, when they intended nothing less, for as *Edward* approached, they withdrew into the Woods, Forests and Mountains, whereby the *English* Army were soon extreamly distressed by Storms, Rain, Frost, Snow and Hail, and want of Provisions, which caused great Mortality, so that without performing any thing Honourable, he began to retire; the *Scots* pursued him with all cruelty and violence, and falling upon his Army, forced the King to save himself by flight, and leave behind him his Treasure, Ordinance and Provisions: this disaster happened by the Treachery of Sir *Andrew Harkley*, who having privately received Mony of the *Scots*, designed to betray the King, for which Treason he after lost his Head.

The Queen being sensible of the Malice of the *Spencers* against her, who estranged the K. from her Company and Bed, and lamenting the late slaughter of many of the Nobility, and the continued misery of the

Nation

Nation, she with her Son Prince *Edward*, fled into *France* to her Brother King *Charles*, where she was at first received with great joy and promises of assistance; the Barons likewise by Letters assuring her of their Service to her self and Son. But the *Spencers* by unvaluable Presents to King *Charles* and his Courtiers, soon took him off, that instead of Assistance, he reproved his Sister for leaving her Husband; the Pope being likewise obliged by the same means, required the French King upon pain of his Curse, to send the Queen and Prince to *Edward*, and she hardly escaped being betray'd by her own Brother, but privately getting into the Empire by means of Sir *Robert Artois* her Kinsman, she was joyfully entertained by the Lord *Beaumont* and his Brother, who accompanied her and her Son with three hundred Knights and Gentlemen, and landed in *England*, at which the Barons rejoicing, soon joined with her, increasing hourly, so that the King hastned to *Wales* to raise Forces, leaving the Government of *London* to *Walter Stapleton* L. Treasurer, and Bishop of *Exeter*, a great Favourite of the *Spencers*, and an Enemy to the Queen, and therefore hated by the Citizens, who hating his insolent Government, caused his Head to be struck off at the Standard in *Cheapside*, without any Legal Tryal, and then violently rushing into the Tower, slew all they found there, keeping that and the City for the Queen and Prince.

King *Edward* upon this Revolt, posting to *Bristol*, fortifying the Town and Castle, Sir *Hugh Spencer*, the Father and Son being with him, and the Earl of *Arundel*, was made Governor, resolving to defend it: but soon after the City was Besieged and taken by the Queen and Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* and *Spencer* the Father taken Prisoners, but the King and young *Spencer* being Besieged in the Castle, not trusting to the strength thereof, got out privately in the Night, and put themselves in a small Fisher-boat, but

every

every day for a whole Week, when the boat was to Sea, it was driven back again near the Cast which the Lord *Beaumont* observing, he with a sm Vessel chased the Boat and took her, wherein he fou the *King* and young *Spencer*, whom they so much d fired, and brought them to the Queen, who prese ing them before the Besieged in the Castle, th presently Surrendred: Old *Spencer*, the Earl of W *chester*, and the Earl of *Arundel*, whose Daughter w Married to the younger *Spencer*, who were Behead and the *King* being in an honourable Estate, the Q Prince, and Barons with a strong Army marched t ward *London*, carrying young *Spencer* in Triumph, b fore whom several Fidlers and Pipers sung, danc and play'd scornfully upon Reeds, through eve Town and Village as they past; where being com he was bound to the top of an high Ladder, and h Heart and Privy-members being burnt, his Head wa set on *London* Bridge.

After which the Queen nobly treated and reward ed Sir *John* of *Heynault*, the Lord *Beaumont* and thei Followers, who departed home, and were there re ceived with great Honour. The Queen and youn Prince to redress all Disorders, assembled a Parlia ment, in which the King by general Consent wa Deposed, and committed to *Killingworth* Castle, wit Honourable Attendance, and Prince *Edward* his Son Crowned *King*. Not long after, *Edward* was re moved to *Corf-Castle*, where he was barbarously Mur dered by his Keepers, who through a Horn, thrust a burning Spit into his Fundament, after he had Reign ed almost Nineteen Years, and in the forty first year of his Age, 1307.

King

In Peace and War, I ſtill Triumphant ſtood,
Fortune for me ſeemed to fix her Wheel;
I did revenge my Father's Death and Blood,
And forced *France* my valiant Arm to feel.
I warr'd on *Scotland* with victorious Steel;
The ſlaughtering Sword and Fire did all devour:
A Kingdom ſo divided needs muſt reel,
Betwixt the *Bruces* and the *Baliols* Power.
Thus every day my Grandeur mounted higher;
With Black Prince *Edward* my victorious Son,
Unto the top of Honour we aſpire,
By glorious Victories and great Actions done.
But all my Triumphs, Fortunes, Force and Strength,
Old Age and Death, to nothing brought at length.

A

AT the Age of Fifteen Years *Edward* the Third was Crowned King, his deposed Father being then alive. He was chiefly counselled in his younger Years by Queen *Isabel* his Mother, *Edmond* Earl of *Kent*, and Sir *Roger Mortimer*, which Knight, to ingratiate himself with the Queen, was a chief Instrument in the Murder of the late King. In his second year the *Scots* proclaimed War against *England*, whereupon King *Edward* with an Army of fifty four thousand Men, and attended with Sir *John Heynault*, the L. *Beaumont*, and 500 Lords and Gentlemen, marched into *Scotland*, where he pursued his lurking Enemies who fled into the Woods and Mountains, and tired the *English* Army, so that he returned without any memorable Action, and then married *Philip* the Daughter of *William* Earl of *Heynault*, and calling a Parliament at *Northampton*, the two *Spencers*, and *Walter Stapleton* were attainted of high Treason; at which time by the advice of the Queen and *Mortimer*, a dishonourable Peace was made with the *Scots*, whereby the King was discharg'd from doing homage to *Edward*, and the great Charter called *Ragman*, whereby the late King of *Scotland* and all his Nobility under their Hands and Seals did acknowledge their subjection to the Kings of *England*, was delivered up, and the Kings Sister *Jane* was married to *David*, Son and Heir to King *R. Bruce.*

Roger Mortimer was now made Earl of *March*, which did much discontent the Nobility, since by his power with the King, and Familiarity with the Queen, he had treacherously procured the Earl of *Kent* the Kings Uncle to be beheaded; and he was charged by the State with these Trayterous Articles. *That he had wickedly procured the murther of the late King.* 2. *That by false and malicious Accusations he had caused the King to cut off the Head of his Uncle, who was Noble, Religious, Valiant, and a main Pillar of the Commonwealth.*

marriable. 3. *That he had too familiarly conversed with the Queen Mother, to her just reproach and the Kings dishonour.* 4. *That for a Bribe of twenty thousand Pound, he had procured the release of the* Scots *Homage.* Lastly, *That he had cheated the King of his Jewels and Treasure, converting them to his own use.* For these horrid Treasons he was Condemned and Executed in the same manner as young *Spencer*; and Q. *Isabel* was committed to a strong Castle, where she continued above 30 years after, and then died.

In his fifth year *Philip* the *French* King sent to require King *Edward* to do Homage for the Dutchy of *Guien*, which he unwillingly performed, his Lords being therewith offended, alledging, that in the Right of Queen *Isabel* his Mother, the Crown of *France* belonged to him, and that he therefore ought not to have acknowledged any Fealty at all. The King then sent to *David* K. of *Scotland* to restore the Castle of *Berwick*, and do him Homage for the Kingdom; but *David* stoutly answered, *That his Father won that Castle by Conquest, and he would hold it by the Sword*; and, *That his Father never acknowledged any Subjection*; and *if any had been due, yet King* Edward *had released him from it.* The King being of a great Spirit, was resolved to revenge these Affronts, by conquering both *Scotland* and *France*; and to that end, he presently sent an Army against the *Scots*, and over-run the better part of that Country without resistance, taking *Berwick*, and Crowning *Edward Baliol* King of *Scotland*, to whom he committed the Government of *Berwick* Castle: and two years after he again marched into *Scotland*, and setled this new King on his Throne, receiving his Homage, and restored several *English* Lords to their Estates, which by the Peace with King *Bruce* they were deprived of. *David* the deposed King fled into *France*, and after two years, by the assistance of the *French K.* landed some Forces in *Scotland*; but King *Edward* soon routed them, and then returned victoriously into *England*.

In

In his tenth year *Philip* the *French* King gave t
Earldom of *Artois* away by Sentence from *Robert Ar*
to *Mond* Countess of *Burgundy*, and Aunt to this *Robe*
which so incensed him, that he said, *By me* Philip w
made King, *and by me he shall be again deposed.* For the
Words he was proclaimed a Traitor to the Cro
throughout all *France*, so that to save his Life he fl
into *England*, where, for his former Service to Que
Isabel and her Son when in *France*, he was honourab
received and entertained by King *Edward*, who kn
him to be a wise and valiant man, and therefore ma
him Earl of *Richmond*, and loved him so entirely, th
he never undertook any Matter of Consequence wit
out his Advice. This Noble Knight continually i
formed the King of his Right to the Crown of Fra
by his Mother Queen *Isabel*, and that with such convi
cing Reasons and Perswasions, that *Edward* began no
in earnest to contrive the attaining thereof, negot
ating privately with the Earl of *Heynault* his Wife
Father, and Brother-in-Law to the *French* King, an
with Sir *John* of *Heynault*, Lord *Beaumont* his Brother
and several other Princes and States of *Germany*, wh
encouraged and assisted him therein, creating him Vi
car-General of the Empire, by which he had Powe
to command the Nobility and Commons of those Coun
tries to aid him in his Enterprize.

Whilst these things were secretly consulting in *Eng*
land, *Philip* of *France* little suspected he was to fig
for his Crown with the *English*, and therefore at th
importunity of Pope *Benedict* the Eleventh, he ha
prepared a greater Army for the *Holy Land*, than ever
any Christian Prince did before him, which were pro
vided with all Necessaries for three years; and the Go
vernment of his Kingdom he committed to his eldes
Son *John* Duke of *Normandy*. Being just ready to de
part, he had News of the pretensions and preparati
ons of the *English*, and therefore thought it more ne
cessary to defend his Kingdom at home, than to go up
on

on such a frivolous Errand abroad. In the mean time *King Edward* having by many politick Devices drained his Subjects purses, insomuch that for want of Money a fat Ox was sold for a Noble, a fat Sheep for six pence, six Pidgeons for a peny, and a Quarter of Wheat for two shillings; he with his Queen sailed to *Antwerp*, where he concluded the Methods of the War with the Princes of *Germany*, and then returning into *England*, raised an Army of 27000 fighting Men, which he landed in *France* about Autumn.

The *French* King having an Army of 60000, and accompanied with the Kings of *Bohemia*, *Navar*, and *Scotland* with Five Dukes, Twenty six Earls, and above 4000 Lords, and Knights, entred the Field, where he found *Edward* prepared for Battel; but by the Mediation of the Countess of *Heynault*, King *Philip*'s Sister and Mother to King *Edward*'s Wife, a Cessation was concluded, and King *Edward* with his Nobles and Souldiers returned to *England*. Yet four years after, *Edward* again met with the Princes of *Germany* at *Brusels*, who desired the *Flemings* to joyn with them; but they refused, unless *Edward* would entitle himself *King of France*, and Quarter the Arms of *France* with those of *England*; and lastly, would, as King of *France* release them from a Bond of Two Millions of *Florens*, wherein they were obliged not to make War with the King of *France*. King *Edward* soon yielded to all their Desires, whereupon they obliged themselves by a common contract in Writing, under their Hands and Seals, to assist him to the utmost. In the mean time the *French* King's Navy landed some thousands of Men at *Southampton*, burning the Towns and Villages thereabouts. Upon his return the King called a Parliament, who raised so great a Tax, that the people turned their prayers into curses: He likewise borrowed great Sums of his richest Subjects and of *London* 20000 Marks. He coined abundance of Gold and Silver money, wherein he quartered the Arms of *France*, and intitled himself *King of England and France*,

Having

Having raised an Army of 10000 stout Soldiers he imbarqued them in 200 Ships, and sailing towards *Sluce*, he unfortunately met with the *French* Fleet, whereon were 40000 Men of divers Nations, whom the King fell upon with his whole Navy, and after a fierce and bloody Fight, very few of the *French* escaped, being all either sunk or taken. This Loss was so very considerable, that they were afraid to discover it to the *French* King, lest it should too much discompose him. and therefore they contrived his Jester should do it, who often repeating in his hearing, *Cowardly* Englishmen, *Faint-hearted* Englishmen, *Dastardly* Englishmen; the King observing him, asked him *why*? *Because*, said he, *they had not the Courage to leap into the Sea, as our brave* Frenchmen *did*; whereby the King began to have some knowledge of this grand disaster. *Edward* received but small Loss, so that the next day he landed at *Gaunt*, and soon after besieged *Turney*; but by the importunity of the aforesaid Countess of *Heynalt*, a second Truce was concluded for one year.

In King *Edwards* absence, the *Scots* disliking their King *Edward Baliol*, because he would not engage against the *English*, and calling in *David Bruce*, they invade *Northumberland*, destroying all before them, and laying close Siege to *Newcastle*; but at Midnight 200 resolute Men issued out, and secretly entred in to the Earl of *Murray*'s Tent, seizing him, and killing many, to the great terror of the *Scots* Camp; whereupon *David* finding stout Resistance, raised the Siege, and marched to *Durham*, which he took, plundred and burnt, slaying all the Inhabitants, and then sate down before *Roxborough* Castle, defended by the beautiful Countess of *Salisbury*, and her Brother Sir *William Mountagu*, who being continually assaulted, expected no help but from the King; and to give him notice of their Extremity, the valiant Kt. himself, mounted on a swift Horse, rid full speed

through

through thousands of his Enemies, sending word to King *David* as he rid along, That in a short time he should again hear of him. Upon which the *Scots* pushed on the Siege with all Vigour, yet could not carry it, and therefore suddenly raised it, and returned home. King *Edward* arriving there that very day, was much discomposed that he had missed them; yet by the Mediation of several Honourable Persons, a Truce was concluded for two Years. The King after the *Scots* were gone, disarmed himself, and with 10 or 12 Persons of Quality entred the Castle, where he was soon inflamed with the Love of the fair Countess; but her Vertue resisted all Temptation, so that he departed from her in Discontent.

The King then made a Royal Feast for all his Nobility and Foreigners, wherein were acted several Martial Sports, in one of which the Lord *Beaumont*, a Noble Knight was unfortunately slain. After this the King called a Parliament at *Westminster*, wherein he created his eldest Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, and a Tax was raised for the Wars in *France*, for which the King confirmed *Magna Charta*, *Charta de Foresta*, and several other Statutes. The next Year the King for encouraging Vertue and Valour, instituted the Order of the Knights of the Garter at *Windsor*, and then sent an Army into *France* under the Earl of *Derby*, *John* the *French* Kings eldest Son having closely besieged the Castle of *Aquillon* in *Gascoign* with near 10000 Men. King *Edward* his Son, 8 Earls, 15 Barons, and many Gentlemen of Quality, with an Army of 14000 Men, by the advice of the Lord *Harcourt*, a banished Nobleman of *France*, landed in *Normandy*, and took the strong Town of *Harfleur*, plundering divers others, whereby every Common Soldier was made a Gentleman with the Spoil, and his Army increasing, he took the City of *Caen*, and abundance of other Towns and Castles, the *English* pursuing their good Fortune so far, that they

they were on a ſudden encompaſſed with 100000 *French* on the one ſide, and a River on the other, yet paſſing on the Sand at low Water, he at laſt got clear, with the ſlaughter of a very great multitude of *French*, and marching toward *Creſſy*, the *French* King was there reſolved to try the fortune of a Field-battle, and the *Engliſh* after Prayers to God for ſucceſs with great Courage prepared for Fight; the King had given the Vanguard to his Son *Edward*, who for his Valour was called the *Black Prince*; the ſecond Battalion was led by the Earl of *Northampton*, and the third by the King himſelf.

The ſignal of Battle being given, both Parties ſeriouſly ingaged, wherein the *Black Prince* was very hard put to it, and ſent to his Father for ſuccour, who ſtood on a Wind-mill hard by to obſerve the Fight: but the King refuſed him any aid, ſaying, *Let them ſend no more to me whatever happens, while my Son is alive, but let him either conquer or die, ſince if it pleaſe God he eſcape, I am reſolved the honour of this day ſhall be only his*; when the Prince heard this, he was forced to put out his utmoſt Courage and Vigour, whereby he obtained a glorious Victory, the greateſt part of the *French* Army lying dead before them; ſo that in two days wherein the Fight continued, there were ſlain of the *French* 11 Princes, 80 Barons, 1200 Knights and above 30000 common Soldiers; the *French* King himſelf hardly eſcaping by flight. After the Battle King *Edward* kiſſing and embracing his Son, ſaid, *Fair Son, God ſend you perſeverance, that you may always ſucceed as you have proſpercuſly begun; you have Nobly acquitted your ſelf, and worthily deſerve the Government of a Kingdom beſtowed upon you for your Valour.* King *Edward* perceiving, that after this Victory the *French* King made no preparations to reſiſt him, marched toward *Calice*, burning and deſtroying all before him, and begirt it with a cloſe Siege, which after it had continued a whole Year, the *French* King with

Army of 200000 Men came to the relief thereof, which not being able to effect, the Passages thereto being so well fortified by King *Edward*, he went back again, leaving the poor Townsmen to the mercy of King *Edward*. During this Siege, *David* King of *Scotland* invaded *England* with an Army of 50000 Men, by the procurement of the *French* King, but the Queen with 12000 stout Soldiers fought with them, routed his Army, took King *David* Prisoner, and several other Persons of *Honour*, killing divers more, and above 15000 Scots.

After this Victory, the Queen attended with a Troop of handsome Ladies and Gentlewomen, whose Husbands or Kinsmen had long laid at the Siege of *Calice*, sailed thither, and were entertained by the King and his whole Army with great joy; the Town despairing of Relief, begged the Kings mercy, which he denied, unless 6 of the chiefest Citizens came out to him in their Shirts, bare-foot and bare-headed, with Halters about their Necks, to be disposed of at the K.'s pleasure, which hard condition some of them undertook to perform, presenting the King with the Keys of the Town and Castle, which *Edward* receiving, commanded them to be all presently hanged; but his Commanders interposed strongly on their behalf, which yet could not prevail, the King threatning to make them Examples for the wrongs done to the *English* Nation at Sea; at length the Queen with Prayers and Tears on her knees procured their Pardon. The King having got possession of this important Town, returned to *England*, and was received at *London* with great Triumph; and by the Popes means a Truce was concluded with the *French* for two years; which being expired, *Edward* sent a strong Army under the conduct of his Son the Black Prince into *Gascoigne*, destroying all in their march.

But King *John*, who succeeded his Father *Philip* resolved to stop this current (and the Black Prince having

having only 10000 Men with him) *John* raiſed a va
Army, and accompanied with his young Son *Ph*
and the Flower of the Nobility of *France*, made
ſpeed toward Prince *Edward*, who was at *Poictiers* re
dy to receive him. The Fight was very blood
but the *Engliſh* Archers galling the *French* Horſe wit
their Arrows, ſoon diſordered their Army, and no
withſtanding the utmoſt conduct of the valiant Ki
John, they were put to the rout, the *King* and h
Son being taken Priſoners, who being brought befo
the Prince, he bowed to the *King*, and giving hi
comfortable words, feaſted him and his *Philip* ver
nobly, and lodged him in his own Bed. With th
Prize the *Black Prince* returned into *England*, and wa
joyfully received by all. In this Fight were taken
Earls, above 50 Lords, and a multitude of Knight
and Gentlemen of Quality, ſo that every Soldier wh
had leaſt, had 2 Priſoners, all which with the ſpoil o
the Field, the Prince freely gave them, and every
Man had Gold and Silver in abundance, coſtly Ar
mour and other valuable things, being left on th
Ground as worth nothing.

King *John* lived ſome time at the *Savoy*, and after
at *Windſor*, being as kindly treated by the *King* as h
could deſire; and after 4 years Impriſonment a Peac
was concluded, whereby it was agreed, That Kin
John ſhould pay 500000 *l.* Ranſom, of *Sterling* Mon
and ſeveral Countries were freely reſigned to th
Engliſh by *John*; and the *French King* never to aſſi
any *King* of *Scotland* againſt *England*. About whic
time *David King* of *Scotland*, who had been a Priſo
ner in *England* ten Years, for a Ranſom of 100000
and giving his Oath never again to bear Arms againſt
England, was releaſed. About 2 Years after, 3 King
came at once to viſit *King Edward*, *John King* o
France, *David King* of *Scots*, and the *King* of *Cy*
The next Year the *Black Prince* went into *Norman*
and was made Governour of the *Engliſh* Conqueſt

who assisted *Peter* King of *Castile*, and restored him to his Crown, of which he was dispossessed by his Bastard-brother *Henry*; but soon after *Henry* with fresh Forces suddenly fell upon King *Peter*, seized him and put him to death.

By reason of *Peter*'s Death, the *English* Soldiers under the *Black Prince* despairing of receiving their Pay, and being in great necessity, daily petitioned the Prince for Relief; who finding no other means to supply them, imposed several Taxes upon the Inhabitants of *Aquitain*, who finding their Priviledges invaded, complained thereof to the *French* King, who summoned the Prince to appear before him at *Paris*, contrary to the express Articles of Peace lately concluded, and presently proclaimed War against *Engl.* and the Prince not being in a posture of Defence, all those Countries, Towns and Forts daily revolted to the *French*: so that King *Edward*, who had been Victorious forty Years, lost all those Provinces almost in one: The *French* provided a Navy likewise, wherewith they commanded the narrow Seas. But *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster* going over to *Callice* with a brave Army, soon made the *Frenchmen* feel his Fury, and recovered many Towns; after *John*'s departure, another Army, commanded by Sir *Robert Knowls* and the Lord *Fitzwater*, by reason of some Quarrel between the Commanders, was defeated by the French King, and 1000 English slain, whereby all the Garrisons were again delivered up to the French.

The King much disturbed at these Misfortunes, called a Parliament, wherein the Temporality freely gave him a Subsidy of 150000 *l.* but the Clergy denied him any supply; whereupon he removed them from all Honours and Offices, and placed more grateful Subjects in their room. The French King had besieged *Rochel* almost a year, for whose Relief a Fleet was sent under the Earl of *Pembroke*; but he was fought with by *Henry* the Bastard of *Castile*, and

the Earl, with 160 more, taken Prisoners; the re with much difficulty escaped to *England*. Upon th News of this Defeat several other Towns and Pr vinces revolted to the French King. After this Jo of *Gaunt* landed with strong Forces at *Calice*, and join ing with the Duke of *Britain*, ravaged the Countr till they came to *Bourdeaux*, where the *Black Prince* l very sick, and *John* was made Governour of tho Provinces. Prince *Edward* died soon after, and w buried at *Canterbury*, the King himself not livi long after, dying in the sixty fifth Year of his Ag 1377. and was buried at *Westminster*.

King RICHARD *the Second.*

A Sun-shine Morn oft brings a Showry Day;
A Calm at Sea sometimes foretells a Storm;
All is not Gold that appears bright and gay;
A bad Mind doth a handsom Shape deform.
So I, who was by Blood, Descent and Form,
The perfect Image of a Gallant Prince,
Because my Vices I did not reform,
No Faith's in Face or Shape, I did evince.
My Royal Name and Power a Mock was made,
My Subjects madly in Rebellion rose.
Mischief on Mischief still did me invade,
Oppos'd, Depos'd, Expos'd, Inclos'd in Woes.
With doubtful Fortune I in Trouble Reign'd,
At length by Murder, Death and Rest I gain'd

KIng *Edward* the Third in his last Sickness created his Grandson *Richard* (Son to the *Black Prince*) Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester*, and Duke of *Cornwal*; committing the Regency of the Kingdom to *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*. After his death, *Richard*, the Second of that Name, of eleven years old, was Crowned King of *England*. In the whole Course of his exile Government he slighted his Nobility, and taxed his Subjects severely, to throw it away prodigally upon his ill-deserving *Favourites*: despising the Advice of the Wife, and hearkning to the Follies of his young debauched Companions. In his first year, *Charles* King of *France* presuming on his Minority, being assisted by the King of *Castile* landed in *England*, and burnt the Towns of *Plimouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Portsmouth*, *Rie*, and others on the Sea; and would have proceeded further, had they not been encountred by the Earls of *Cambridge*, *Buckingham*, and others, who beat them back to their Ships.

At the same time a valiant *Scot*, named *Alexander Ramsey* (at the instigation of the French King) with only 60 Men desperately scaled the Walls of *Berwick-Castle*,

Castle, and finding the Captain and Guards Sleeping, they took it without blows, designing to have taken the Town too; but the Inhabitants from the great noise in the Castle, suspecting mischief, cut down the Stairs of the Draw-Bridge on the Town-side, so that when the *Scots* let it fall, the Chains broke, and the Bridge fell into the Castle-Ditch, whereby the *Scots* not being able to get out, were made Prisoners by their own Victory. Then they endeavoured to fortifie the Castle, but it was soon Besieged and taken by King *Richard*'s Forces, who gave Quarter to none but only *Ramsey* their Captain.

Soon after the *French* again landed in *England*, doing great mischief at *Dover*, *Winchelsey*, *Hastings* and *Gravesend*, where they got much Booty. To prevent and revenge the Injuries, a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, wherein four Pence was laid upon every Person above fourteen Years old, the levying whereof caused a dangerous Rebellion under *Jack-Straw*, *Wat Tyler*, *John Wall* a Factious Prieft, and others who stiled themselves, *The King's Men, and the Servants of the Common-weal of* England, declaring, *That all Men ought to be equal in Dignity and Estate, as being all the Sons of* Adam; they marched through several Countries to *London*, the mean sort of People joining with them, so that they became very formidable, committing all manner of Insolencies, and making bold demands of the King and the Lord Mayor, which so insenced the Mayor, that he struck *Tyler* off his Horse with his Sword, where he was killed immediately, upon which the Rebels who were above 200000 soon dispers'd, no less than fifteen hundred being Executed for the same, with several cruel Deaths and Torments, in divers parts of the Realm. And thus in an instant vanished this great Cloud, which threatned the Destruction of King and Kingdom.

In his tenth Year the King forsaking the Advice of his Nobility, was perswaded to commit many

gal and disorderly Actions, by the counsel of *Michael de la Pool* his Chancellor, *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, *Alexander*, Arch bishop of *York*, and *Robert Tresillian* Lord Chief Justice, who without cause exasperated him against the Duke of *Glocester* his Uncle, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel*, whom they intended to surprize at Supper, if *Nicholas Exton* Lord Mayor of *London* would have assisted them: But failing therein, they resolved to Impeach them in Parliament; but they being jealous of the King's intent, came thither strongly Guarded; while they were on their way in a Wood near the Court, the K. ask'd the opinion of several about him what he should do in this case; at length he merrily demanded of one Sir *Hugh Liun*, who had been a good Soldier in his days but was now Distracted, what he would advise him to do: *Issue out*, quoth Sir *Hugh*, *and let us set upon them and kill every Mother's Son, and when thou hast so done, by God's Eyes thou hast killed all the faithfullest Friends thou hast in* England. But K. *Richard* doubting the success of any violent course, that design was defeated, and the King demanding a great Tax of four Fifteens, is not only denied, but several Misdemeanors of his Government are declared to him, and at length *Michael de la Pool*, his Favourite, is by the Lords found guilty of many Offences, Condemned, Fined, and Imprisoned, and Commissioners were appointed to examin the Crimes of all the King's Officers. the King taking an Oath, not to recal that Commission without consent of Parliament; and it was Enacted, *That all those who should perswade the King to infringe the same, should for the second Offence suffer as Traytors to the King and Kingdom.* Yet, this Parliament was no sooner ended, but *Pool*, *York*, *Tresillian*, and others, perswadieg him, contrary to his Solemn Oath, to assemble the Judges at *Nottingham*, they pronounced the Duke of *Glocester*, the thirteen Commissioners, and divers others, to be guilty of High-Treason, for compelling the King to

ratifie the Commission under his Great Seal; which Judgment they confirmed under their Hands, agreeable to the Laws of the Kingdom.

The Truce with *France* being ended, that King sent 1000, Persons of Quality into *Scotland*, who joyning with their Army of 30000 they therewith invaded *England*, committing many violences; but hearing K. *Richard* was marching towards them, they turned into the craggy Mountains of *Wales*, doing much mischief to the Inhabitants, and in the mean time K. *Richard* entred *Scotland* with 68000 Men, burning and destroying *Edenborough*, St. *Johnstons*, *Sterling*, *Dundee*, with many other Places. The *Scots* and *French* returning found little or no Sustenance, by reason of the late ruins, so that the *French* were forced to go home without Horses, Arms, or Mony, but several Gradees were kept Pledges with the *Scots*, till the *French* King had satisfied the losses and damages which they had sustained, upon whose account they entred into this War; whereupon he was forced to send what Mony they demanded, to redeem his Commanders.

The *French* King vowing Revenge against the *English* for these Disgraces, prepared a very great Army, which he designed to transport into *England* in no less than 1200 Ships: Against whom King *Richard* soon raised vast Forces, consisting in above 10 000 Men. But all these mighty Preparations came to nothing; for the French Soldiers in their March towards the Ships, committed such horrid Insolencies, that they were hated and cursed by the Inhabitants, who did them all the mischief possible, and hid their Provisions from them, so that they were forced to sell their Arms, Horses and Cloaths, to keep themselves from Starving; after which the French King finding how odious they were to the People, and not being able to give them fresh supplies of Mony and Victuals, suddenly Disbanded them, and lost his Honour, great Hopes and Mony all at once.

After

After this, the Barons humbly beseech the King to confirm his former Oath, and to expel those wicked Counsellors and flattering Judges, who to please him, had subscribed such illegal Opinions; but the King absolutely denied their Request: Whereupon, to prevent their own and the Kingdom's Ruin, as they declared, they raised a strong Army of their Friends and Abetters, wherewith they Marched toward *London*, with full resolution to have those former Laws confirmed: Upon which those vile Favourites fled to the French King for Aid against the Lords. The King having tried the Affections of his People, and finding they would not fight against the Barons, especially the *Londoners*, seemed to agree with the Lords, assuring them he would call a Parliament, wherein those Favourites should answer to all charged against them; and if Convicted, should suffer such Punishment as they should judge fit. This unexpected Condescention, so highly contented the Lords, that they returned the *K.* hearty Thanks, and presently Disbanded all their Forces; but the King's mind was soon altered, for he permitted *Robert Vere* Duke of *Ireland* to raise 5000 Men for the Guard of his own Person; which the Lords observing, they in an instant got their Confederates together, and suddenly encompassed the Duke and his Army near the *Thames*, so that he was forced to swim cross on Horseback, from whence he presently fled into *France*, where about five years after, as he was hunting, he was slain by a Wild Boar.

Yet such was the affection of the King toward him while he lived, that he caused his dead Carcass to be imbalmed and brought into *England*, and to be apparelled in princely Robes and Ornaments, putting about his Neck a Chain of Massy Gold, covering his Fingers with Rings, and solemnizing his Funeral with all manner of Pomp and Magnificence. But to return: After the Duke had escaped, the Barons Executed several of his chief Companions, for a terror to others,

but commanded the Multitude to return home, and then marching to *London*, were highly treated and entertained by the Citizens. The *King* who kept his Court in the Tower of *London*, was now willing to admit of a Conference with the Lords, where it was concluded, That a Parliament should be called; who being met, the *Kings* Counsellors and Judges were condemned for High-Treason against the *King* and Kingdom; the Earl of *Salisbury*, and Sir *Nicholas Brember* were Beheaded, and *Tresilian* the Lord Chief Justice was hanged at *Tyburn*, and the rest of the Judges had suffered the same Fate, had not the importunate Request of the Queen changed it into Banishment. And thus were all things in a great measure settled and compoled.

The next year the *Scots* Invaded the Land, and did much mischief; but by the discretion of the States, a Truce was concluded for seven years: and soon after, *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, raising a strong Army, transported them into *Spain*, where he demanded the Kingdom of *Castile* in the Right of his Wife *Constance*, eldest Daughter of *Peter* the deposed and slain *King*: and with the assistance of the *King* of *Portugal*, he performed many great Services, forcing the *K.* of *Spain* to sue for Peace, who Married *Constance* the Duke's Eldest Daughter by his said Wife, and gave him eight Waggons loaden with Massy Gold, paying also ten thousand Marks yearly to him and his Dutchess during their Lives. He likewise Married his younger Daughter *Ann* to the King of *Portugal*, and then returned to *England*, with great Riches and Honour.

In his sixteenth year the usurped Jurisdiction of the Pope was abridged, for it was enacted in Parliament, *That the Popes pretended Authority within this Kingdom, shall thenceforth cease, and that no Appeal upon any account should be made to the Court of* Rome, *on the penalty of perpetual Imprisonment and forfeiture of Lands and Goods.* In his seventeenth year his vertuous Queen *Ann* died, and

and two years after King *Richard* Married *Isabel*, Daughter to *Charles* the Sixth of *France*, upon which a Peace was concluded betwixt both Nations for Thirty Years, and King *Richard* rashly deliver'd up the strong Town and Castle of *Brest* to the Duke of *Britain*, which much discontented the Nobility, especially the Duke of *Glocester* the Kings Uncle, who plainly told him, *That it was not convenient to deliver up that without blows, which his Ancestors had gained with so much expence of Blood*; whereat the King inraged, resolved upon Revenge, and hearkened to all manner of false Informations against him, and amongst others he was told, *That the Electors designed to have chosen him Emperor of* Germany, *had not his Uncle and others represented him as altogether unfit and unable to Govern an Empire, who could not rule his own Subjects at home.*

This false Suggestion still aggravated the Kings anger against the Lords, so that under pretence of Friendship, and with the breach of his Oath and Honour, he caused the Duke of *Glocester*, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel*, to be apprehended, and then summoning a Parliament, Sir *John Bushie* Speaker of the House of Commons, a Man of a proud and insolent Spirit, in a long Speech magnified the King Prophanely, attributing to him the highest Titles of divine Honour and condemning to Hell all that as he said had traiterously conspired against his Majesty, and particularly impeaching the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, who sat next the King, and was silent, because the King under pretence of Favour, had enjoyned him not to answer, and to absent himself for the future, protesting that no damage should arise to him; yet for want of answering these false Accusations, he was with the King's consent Banished the Realm, and the Earl of *Arundel* was Beheaded for High-Treason, and the Earl of *Warwick* escaped upon great Submission, and confessing many Crimes whereof he was altogether Innocent, but the good Duke of *Glocester*, with-

out Trial or Sentence, was sent to *Calice*, and by the King's order, *Thomas Mowbray* caused him to be there ſtifled betwixt two Feather-beds, for which good Service, he was made Duke of *Norfolk*.

The K. likewiſe procured both Houſes of Parliament to grant full and abſolute Power, to ſix or eight ſuch Perſons as he ſhould nominate, to enact or determin what they ſhould think convenient in all Caſes, whereby many miſchievous things were decreed to the damage of the Kingdom; and to pleaſe his Guard who were moſt *Cheſhire* men of mean Birth and Fortunes, he ſtiled himſelf Prince of *Cheſhire*, as if that were more honourable than to be King of the Realm: and to ſweeten theſe things, Honours were beſtowed upon divers Nomble-men; His Couſin *Henry Bullingbrooke*, Earl of *Derby*, Son and Heir apparent to the King's fourth Uncle *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter* was created Duke of *Hereford*; his Couſen *Edmund* Plantagenet Earl of *Rutland*, was created Duke of *Aumarle*, and ſeveral others were advanced; He alſo granted free pardon to all but fifteen whom he ſhould name, whereby he kept the Nobility in an awe, ſo that if any offended him, he would declare him to be one of the fifteen, and put his Life upon Tryal for pretended Treaſon. It happened about this time that the Duke of *Hereford*, hearing daily complaints of the Kings arbitrary and illegal proceedings, he privately diſcloſed his grief thereat to the Duke of *Norfolk*, intreating him to inform the King thereof, and to beſeech him to be more favourable to the Lords, who were with too great ſeverity condemned for High Treaſon.

The Duke of *Norfolk* regarding more his own advancement, than the Common good, reſolved to riſe by the fall of his Friend, and therefore told all to the King, with the moſt malicious and aggravating Circumſtances imaginable, whereat the King inraged ſummoned his Couſen to anſwer, who freely acknowledged what he had privately and Friendly deſired

might be reformed, but denied the false Suggestions added thereto, and challenged the Duke of *Norfolk* to single Combate to vindicate himself, which was accepted and consented to by the King, but when the day came, and they entred the Lists for fight, the King would not suffer them to proceed, but banished the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, (who soon after died at *Venice*) and the Duke of *Hereford* for six years, who went into *France*, and was honourably received by that King, and not long after his Father *John* Duke of *Lancaster* died; and the King unjustly seized all his Honours and Estate into his Hands, which he divided among his Flatterers and Minions, which unworthy act so much displeased his Uncles, the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, that they left the Court, and retired to their own Houses.

In the mean time the King was wholly misled by the lewd conduct of *William Scroop* Earl of *Wiltshire*, Sir *Peter Bagot*, Sir *John Bushie*, and Sir *Henry Green*, by whose advice, without consent of his Counsel, he raised a great Army, farming the whole Revenues of his Kingdom to these his Favourites for several years, and sailing into *Ireland*, wholly subdued that rebelling Nation; but in his absence, *Henry* now Duke of *Lancaster* (with his old Friend *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*) returned to *England* to claim his Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and landing in the North, great numbers of armed Troops admiring his Nobility and Virtues, joyned with him, so that within a few days he marched to *London*, and was there entertained with much joy. King *Richard* returning, soon raised great forces, which he conducted against the Duke, but perceiving his Subjects daily revolt from him, and hearing that his three unworthy Favourites *Scroop*, *Bushie*, and *Green*, on whom he most relied, were taken, and beheaded, he voluntarily came to the Duke of *Lancaster*, and confessing his own insufficiency and weakness to Govern well, praised the singular Qualities of the Duke,

as

s worthy of a Kingdom, offering to resign it to him, f he would accept thereof.

Though the Duke was very willing to wear a Crown, yet hoping to have it by the free consent of ll the Nobility and People, he caused the King to be guarded to the Tower of *London*, and then calling a Parliament, twenty four Articles of Misgovernment were sent the King, by both Houses of Parliament, who not only confessed them to be true, acknowledging his inability to Rule better, but by an Instrument under his Hand and Seal, resigned his Crown and Kingdom to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, which being read, and generally approved of by the Lords Spiritual, Temporal, and Commons, they deposed King *Richard*, and made *Henry* King, and his old Friend, *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury* installed him in the Royal Throne. *Richard* was then sent to *Pomfret* Castle; but *Henry* fearing his Government could not be safe while *Richard* lived, he was soon after assaulted by Sir *Pierce* of *Exton* and eight more with Bills and Poleaxes in his lodging, and after valiant resistance made, was overpowered and murdered by them in the twenty second year of his Reign, and the thirty third of his Age, 1329.

In this Age lived Sir *John Mandevil*, of whom so many Fictitious Relations have been written, that it may be judged he never was in being. But very credible Historians assert, that there was such a person, born at St. *Albans* in *Hartfordshire*, who attaining to Learning, had an earnest desire to visit *Asia* and *Africa*, which he accordingly performed, travelling 34 years, into *Scythia*, *Armenia*, *Egypt*, *Lybia*, *Arabia*, *Media*, *Mesopotamia*, *Persia*, *Chaldea*, *Greece*, *Illyria*, *Tartary*, and divers other Kingdoms of the World, and committed what he had observed to Writing at his return, wherein, tho' there may seem some things incredible, yet it may be supposed that many of them were taken from fabulous Authors, and added to his Book, and

others written by report from others; for that he did not design to relate Lies may appear, because he kept his Religion after all his wandrings, and did complain of the Corruptions of that Age, saying often, *Virtus obsit, &c. In our time it may be certainly said, that Vertue is departed, the Clergy err, the Devil reigneth, and Simony beareth sway.* Some Authors write he died at *Liege* in *Germany*, where they shew the Furniture of his Horse and Spurs worn in his Travels; yet the Town of St. *Albans* will not allow of it, but claim the honour of his Interment, and have a riming Epitaph for him upon a Pillar near where they judge his Body lies, which Mr. *Weever* says in his Monuments being set to some lofty Tune, as the *Burning of Antichrist*, or the like, will be worth singing. It is as follows:

All you that pass by, on this Pillar cast Eye,
This Epitaph read if you can,
'Twill tell you a Tomb stood once in this room
Of a gallant spirited Man,
John Mandevil by name, a Knight of great fame,
Born in this honoured Town,
Before him was none that ever was known,
For Travel of so high renown.
As the Knights in the Temple cross legg'd in Marble
In Armour with Sword and with Shield,
So was this Knight grac't, which time hath defac't,
That nothing but ruins doth yield.
His Travels being done, he shines like the Sun
In Heavenly *Canaan*,
To which blessed place, O Lord of his Grace
Bring us all Man after Man.

HENRY

FRom misled *Richard* I the Crown did wreſt,
Which wrongfully upon my Head was plac'd:
Uncivil, Civil Wars the Realm moleſt,
And *Engliſhmen* do *England* ſpoil and waſte;
Fathers their Sons, and Sons their Fathers ſlew,
Undutiful, unkind, unnatural
This War. Now *York*, then *Lancaſter*, great grew
As Conqueſt did on either ſide befal;
But I the Crown and Scepter ſtill did hold,
For what by wrong I got, by force I wore,
And Prince of *Wales* I made my Son ſo bold;
But as my Greatneſs ſtill increaſed more,
By fatal fate, my vital Thread was cut,
And all my Glory in a Grave was put.

Though

THough by right the Crown of *England*, if King *Richard* ſhould dye without Iſſue, ought to have deſcended to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir to *Edmond Mortimer* by *Philip* his Wife, who was Daughter and Heir of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, the third Son of King *Edward* the Third: yet his Couſen *Henry* of *Bollingbrooke* Duke of *Hereford*, and Son and Heir of *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, the younger Brother of *Lionel*, was elected and crowned King. For after the Reſignation of King *Richard* was read openly in Parliament, Duke *Henry* riſing from his Seat made his challenge to the Crown as followeth. In the name of God, Amen. *I* Henry *of* Lancaſter *claim the Realm of* England, *and the Crown with all the Appurtenances, as coming by the Blood Royal from King* Edward *the Third, by that Juſtice which God of his Grace hath ſent to me, and by the help of my Friends for the recovery of the ſaid Realm, which was in Point of Perdition to be loſt through default of Government, and breach of Laws.* After he had thus ſpoke, the States acknowledged him for King, and placed him on the Royal Throne, though the whole Proceedings againſt *Richard*, were publickly condemned by *John* Biſhop of *Carliſle*, as hateful to God, and Trayterous toward their Prince, he not having the favour of Thieves and Murderers, who are tryed by indifferent Judges, and condemned after full proof againſt them: But the Biſhop had no ſooner ended his Speech, e're he was ſeized by the Earl Marſhal and committed cloſe Priſoner in the Abby of St. *Albans*. In this Parliament the Crown of *England* was intailed upon King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever, and the King created his eldeſt Son *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Cheſter*.

The Parliament was no ſooner ended, but ſeveral of the greateſt Lords, who pretended moſt Joy for *Henry*'s advancement, conſpired to take away his life at a ſolemn Juſts or Triumphs at *Oxford*, contrived for

at purpose. In this Treason were engaged *Edmund Plantagenet* Duke of *Aumerle*, Son and Heir apparent to *Edmond* of *Langley* Duke of *York*, *Thomas Holland* Duke of *Surrey*, and *John* his Brother Duke of *Exeter*, both half Brothers to King *Richard*, *John Montague* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Hugh Spencer* Earl of *Gloucester*, Sir *Thomas Blunt*, and one *Magdalen* a Servant to King *Richard*, and in Stature and Countenance much like him. All the Conspirators, except the Duke of *Aumerle*, met at *Oxford* at the time appointed with strong Guards. Who going to visit his Father, the old Duke snatch't a Writing out of his bosom wherein the whole Plot was display'd; who thereupon made haft to discover it to the King at *Windsor*, but the Son outirding him another way, came first just as King *Henry* was providing to go, and discloſing all, received the Kings Pardon; who perceiving his danger went presently to the Tower of *London*, preparing to raise a great Army. The Conspirators, upon this discovery being desperate put *Magdalen* into Royal Robes, affirming him to be King *Richard* escaped out of Prison, and with great Forces they marched toward *London* to meet the King, who going couragiously against them with 20000 Men, the common Souldiers were so discouraged that they generally run away, and left their Lords, who were most of them taken, and put to death in several parts of the Kingdom.

Thus was King *Henry* delivered from his danger; and to prevent the like for the future, he caused King *Richard* to be murdered at *Pomfret* Castle, as aforementioned. When the *French* King, *Charles* the 6th, Father-in-law to King *Richard*, heard of his decasing, he sent Letters of defiance to King *Henry*, and raised an Army-Royal in *Picardy*, resolving to revenge the Wrong; but when he heard certainly of his death, he desisted. After this the *Welch* and *Scots* made Incursions; but King *Henry* with Fire and Sword soon quelled them; Yet the next year the *Scots* again entred

vast the Northern Borders with barbarous cruelty, but were encountred by *Henry Hotspur* Son of the Earl of *Northumberland*, with 10000 stout Men, who gave them a bloody overthrow, killing above 10000 *Scots* in the Field, and taking above 500 Prisoners, and among them, the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Murray* and *Angus*.

The next year the French King sent 1200 Lords and Commanders to *Wales*, to assist *Owen Glendour* in his Rebellion; but meeting with a Storm, twelve of his greatest Ships were cast away, with all the Men and Arms, and the rest with great difficulty returned to *France*: Which Misfortune caused the English to scoff and scorn the French Kings unprosperous Expedition, which so exasperated him, that he immediately sent another Army of 12000 Men, who landed safely, and joyned with 10000 rebellious Welch then in Arms. King *Henry* being sensible of his own danger if he should make but one false step, presently provided a very brave Army, and marched with all expedition into *Wales*; which when the Frenchmen had notice of, distrusted the fickle Nature of the Welch, and fearing they would forsake them in time of danger, and fly to their Woods and Mountains, like Men amazed they run back to their Ships, and cowardly returned to *France*, without effecting any thing; upon which the Welch likewise disbanded; so that King *Henry* dissolv'd his great Army, and returned home without blows.

In his third year King *Henry* demanded the Scotch Prisoners, taken in the last Battel by *Henry Hotspur* the Earl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Worcester*, and others; who refused to deliver them, alledging, That by the Law of Arms they belonged to them; upon which great Discontents arose between them; for the *Percies* resolved to restore their Cousin *Edmund Mortimer*, the true Heir to the Crown, and to depose King *Henry*: To which end, they first earnestly petitioned the King to ransom him, he being taken Prisoner by

Owen

Owen Glendour in fighting for King *Henry*; but the King not granting their Request, as not desiring his Liberty, caused it to be published, That he had voluntarily made himself a Prisoner, to give some colour for the Treasons the Lords had contrived on his behalf. The *Percies* being much disturbed at this Proclamation paid his Ransom to *Glendour*, and redeemed him, entring likewise into a League with *Glendour* of mutual Defence, and for deposing King *Henry*; and seven Scottish Lords joyning with them, they raised considerable Forces, publishing six Articles of High Misdemeanours and Misgovernment against King *Henry*, for which they defied him, as a Traytor and Usurper, and vowed his Destruction.

King *Henry* now finding his Crown lay at stake, levied a stout Army, and first fell upon the Scots at *Shrewsbury*, before they could joyn their Confederates, whom he routed, as he did likewise *Hotspur* and *Worcester*, killing thirty six with his own Hand: The Earl of *Worcester* was taken, and beheaded; and several of the principal Confederates were hanged and quartered, and their Heads set upon *London* Bridge. Prince *Henry* likewise went into *Wales* against *Owen Glendour*, who was suddenly forsaken by his Army, and hiding himself in the Woods being encompassed by the Prince's Forces, was miserably starved to death. *Henry Hotspur* was slain in the Field; but his Father the Earl of *Northumberland*, came voluntarily and submitted himself to the King, protesting himself innocent of these Treasons: which though the King did not in the least credit, yet he give him good words, and suffered him to depart at pleasure, because he had *Berwick* Castle and other strong places in his possession.

These Troubles being ended, *Lewis* Duke of *Orleance*, Brother to the French King, sent a vain-glorious Challenge to King *Henry*, requiring him with an hundred stout English, to fight with him and the like number of French, for Honours sake, at a place appointed

the King discreetly answered, *That his former noble Actions sufficiently cleared him from the infamous Title of Coward; That Kings ought not to be so careless of their Kingdoms, or prodigal of the Blood of their Subjects, whom God had committed to their Charge, as to fight for any Cause, unless for the defence of the True Religion, their own Rights, or to secure their Realms from foreign Enemies, and revenge their Peoples wrongs; That a Soveraign Prince, by the Laws of Arms and Honour, was not obliged to any Challenge in the Field, except against one equal to him in Dignity: Yet that he would be always ready to repress any Violence or Wrong which the Duke should rashly or unadvisedly attempt against him or his People.*

The haughty Duke having receiv'd this mild Answer, grew inraged, and immediately sate down with a great Army before the Town of *Vergie* in *Guyen*, which he besieged three Months, giving many fierce Assults, and received such stout Repulses, that despairing of success, he was compelled to raise his Siege, and return disgracefully into *France*. The Duke of *Burgundy* likewise judging that King *Henry* durst not leave the Kingdom to make War abroad, desired leave of the *French* King to attempt the regaining of *Calice*, and to that end raised great Strength: but the French Kings Council being informed of King *Henry*'s vast Preparations to defeat them, commanded *Burgundy* to desist; which he imputed to the Pride of the Duke of *Orleans*, lest he should gain more Honour than himself.

No sooner was *Henry* freed from this danger, but another presently succeeded, contrived by *Henry Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Richard Scroop* Archbishop of *York*, *Thomas Mowbray* Earl-Marshal, the Lords *Hastings*, *Faulconbridge*, *Bardolf* and others: but the Conspiracy being privately revealed, he unexpectedly marched with an Army into the North, and surprized all the Lords, except *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*,

dolf, whom he immediately beheaded. *Northumberland* fled into *France*, and from thence came back a while after into *Scotland*, where he was promised aid against the King; but Prince *Henry* being sent thither, burnt and destroyed all before him, taking in the Castles of *Berwick* and *Anwick*, and forcing the Scots to beg for Truce which was granted them for a few Months only: But three years after *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*, animating the *Scots* to a new War, entred *Northumberland*, and did much mischief: Whereupon King *Henry* raised Forces to suppress them; but before his coming, they were routed by Sir *Ralph Rooksby* Sheriff of the County; and the two Lords with divers others being taken, they cut off their Hands and sent them for Presents to the King. After which, till his death, which hapned in two Years he enjoyed Peace and Quietness, and then died at *London* of an Apoplexy, having reigned thirteen years and five months, and lived 56, 1412. and was buried at *Canterbury*. In his Admonition to his Son at his Death, he spake thus: *As long as* Englishmen *have Wealth and Riches, so long thou shalt have Obedience from them; but when they are Poor, they are still ready for Commotion and Rebellion.*

KING

FRom the *Lancastrian* Line successively
I *England's* glorious golden Garland got;
I mixed Justice still with Clemency;
Much Blood I shed, yet Blood-shed loved not.
Time may my Bones and Sepulchre destroy,
But Time can never blast my endless Fame;
Oblivion my great Acts can ne'r annoy,
Or make forgetfulness forget my Name.
In *France* a Game at Tennis I did play,
With roaring Rackets, thundring Guns and Drums;
And what I play'd for, still I brought away,
The spoils triumphantly transporting home.
Yet at the last grim Death my Life assail'd,
And as I liv'd, I dy'd, lov'd and bewail'd.

Whilst

WHilſt *Henry* the Fifth was Prince, he accompanied with ſeveral rude, debauched Perſons, with whom he committed many extravagant Actions; but after the death of his Father, being Crowned King, he became a new Man, baniſhing all thoſe his looſe Companions from his Preſence and Court, and electing grave, diſcreet Counſellors and Officers in all Places, for Adminiſtration of the Government and Courts of Juſtice; He applied himſelf to reform all kind of Abuſes, and eſpecially the Pride, Covetouſneſs, and other Enormities of the Clergy, enjoining them to apply themſelves to Prayer, Preaching and Hoſpitality. He executed the Laws with moderation upon his People; and to prevent any Irruptions of the Scots and Welch, he built divers Forts and Caſtles on the Frontiers, Garriſon'd with ſome thouſands of ſtout Soldiers.

In his firſt year he ordered the Body of King *Richard* the Second to be removed with great Pomp and Solemnity from *Langley* to *Weſtminſter*, and buried with Queen *Ann* his firſt Wife. In his ſecond year he called a Parliament at *Leiceſter*, in which he was earneſtly petitioned to ſuppreſs the Religious Houſes throughout the Kingdom, as being now only the Nurſeries of Idleneſs, Gluttony, Letchery and Pride, the Revenues whereof were reckoned to be worth 20000 *l.* a Year, which would then maintain 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, and above 6000 Soldiers beſides an Allowance to a great number of Alms Houſes. To divert this dangerous Motion, the Abbots and Priors, the idle Monks, wanton Friers and whining Nuns, jointly beſeeched the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be their Friend, who in a Learned Oration diſcovered the Kings Right to the Crown of *France*, propoſing an eaſie Method for attaining thereto; and, laſtly, as a more prevailing Argument, he offered the King, as a free Gift from the

Clergy, an incredible Sum of Mony, for furtherin him therein.

This Proposal laid all those Petitions asleep, being approved of both by King, Nobles and People, and nothing was discoursed of but *Englands* recovering of *France*: To which purpose, the Duke of *Exeter* the Kings Uncle, the Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Lord *Grey* High Admiral, and the Bishop of *Norwich* attended with 500 Horse, were sent Ambassadors to the *French* King *Charles* the sixth, who in the Kings name required the peaceable Surrender of the Kingdom of *France*, with the entire Dutchies of *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Poictou* and *Mayn*; proposing, *That without effusion of Blood the* French *King would yield to his Demands, he would then vouchsafe to take his Daughter* Katherine *in Marriage, and would endow her with all the afore-mentioned Provinces, and allow the French King an honour and respect; but if he refused to deliver his Patrimony without Blows, he would then endevour to gain it by the Sword, wherein he must expect his People would suffer the Calamities of a War.*

The *French* King and Nobility were much surprized at this unexpected Message, and therefore desired time to deliberate on so weighty an Affair; but the Dauphin, the Kings eldest Son, despising the Youth and unlikely attempt of King *Henry*, sent him as a Present a Tun of Tennis-balls, as more agreeable to his Years; which *Henry* receiving, said, *That he would shortly send him such* London *Balls, as should make* Paris *Walls*; and thereupon soon levied a strong Army. Which the Dauphin being informed of (who by reason of the Sickness of the King managed all Affairs) he sent Ambassadors to *Henry*, That if he would desist from all Hostility, and live in Peace, and take his Sister *Katherine* to Wife, he should have with her a considerable sum of Mony, and some small Territories in *France*; but the King returned Answer, that unless *Acquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, and all

all the other small Seignionries, were delivered to him, as justly appertaining to his Crown, he would neither disband his Army, nor wave his Title to the Crown of *France*, but would attempt to gain it by Fire and Sword.

As soon as the French Ambassadors were gone, the King having left considerable Forces upon the Borders of *Scotland* and provided all things necessary, sent his Letters of defiance to the French King, and was just imbarking for his Voyage, when at that very instant a dangerous Conspiracy was discovered, either to deliver him up to the *French*, or murder him in his Tent, contrived by *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, Brother to the Duke of *York*, *Henry* Lord *Scroop*, and Sir *Thomas Gray*, three of the most valiant Commanders in his whole Army, who being apprehended, and brought into his presence, freely confessed the whole contrivance, and that they were corrupted by Rewards from the Dauphin; upon which they were the next day executed as Traytors. The War serving, the King transported his Army into *Normandy*, in an hundred and forty Ships, and the Town of *Harfleur* being delivered to him after a Siege of five days, was ransomed from Plunder by the Citizens with great Sums of Gold and Silver; the King then resolved to march to *Calice* through the very bowels of *France*, tho' the Dauphin had an Army of 30000 and the English were only 2000 Horse, and 13000 Archers, and many of them wanting health, victuals and sleep, and having plenty of nothing but Silver and Gold, which in that place would not give them the least supply of what was truly necessary for preserving their Lives.

It much disturbed the French King, who lay at *Roan*, that the English should march on thus without control, and therefore he sent King *Henry* a defiance and that he would be with him in a few Days, accordingly bringing an Army of 60000 Horse

field, incamped near a Town called *Agin-Court*, making great Jollity the night before the Battle, as assuring themselves of the Victory, being so very numerous, and the *English* so inconsiderable and sickly; on the contrary King *Henry* and his little Army spent the night in Prayers and Devotions, as knowing that they must either conquer valiantly, or die basely: Upon *Friday Octob.* 20, 1414. The Battle began, wherein both sides fought with great courage; but at length K. *Henry* obtained a glorious Victory, there being slain the High Constable and High Admiral of *France*, the Dukes of *Alanson*, *Brabant* and *Bare*, thirty four Earls and Lords, eight thousand Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen, and about sixteen hundred Common Soldiers, besides ten principal Dukes and Lords taken Prisoners: on King *Henry*'s side were not slain above six hundred Soldiers and two Commanders. After this K. *Henry* marched safely to *Calice*, where having refreshed themselves, they took Shipping for *England*, being inriched with Gold, Silver, and costly Armour in abundance, and the King was received with all manner of Joy and Triumph into *London*.

The French King was extreamly troubled at this great Overthrow, but the Dauphin especially, insomuch that he died as was thought for meer Vexation soon after; The Earl of *Arminiath* being made High Constable, the Duke of *Exeter* the King's Uncle, Governour of *Harfleur*, understanding he was going that way with some Forces, suddenly issued out upon him, and defeated his whole Party; which so inraged the new Constable, that with all speed he besieged *Harfleur* on every side with five hundred Ships at the mouth of the River *Seyn*, which King *Henry* having notice of, he presently sent a stout Army imbarked in two hundred Ships, who falling upon the French Fleet in sight of the Town, utterly destroyed them with a vast slaughter of Men, and thereby forced the Constable immediately to raise the Siege, and K. *Henry* then

calling a Parliament, and declaring to them his right to *France*, they freely gave him great Sums of Money wherewith sailing into *Normandy*, he won the strong Town of *Caen*; in the mean time such private quarrels arose between the French Nobility, as much advantaged *K. Henry*, who daily won the chiefest Towns in *Normandy*, and then laid a formal Siege to the great City of *Roan*, which was strongly Fortified and well provided, so that *K. Henry* gave many terrible assaults in vain; upon which being informed that there were above two hundred thousand Men, Women, and Children within the Walls, he resolved to gain it by Famin, without blows, and to that end, casting a deep Ditch about the City, pitched full of sharp Stakes and guarded with Archers, the Inhabitants could neither pass in nor out, so that in two Months time the Famine increased so grievously, that the Citizens drank nothing but Vinegar and Water, and were forced to eat Rats, Mice, Cats, Dogs, and Horses; and the poorer sort being turned out, perished miserably, between the Gates and the English Trenches; the Famine growing more outragious, they sent four Knights, four Scholars, and four of their chief Burgesses clothed all in Black, as Commissioners to the King, who humbly begg'd a Truce for eight days, which the King naturally inclined to Clemency, freely granted, during which, daily Conferences passed, but nothing was concluded; upon which the Townsmen desired one day more, which was frankly assented to, in which the common People hearing nothing was done, fell into a dreadful Mutiny, and threatned to cut their Commanders Throats, for suffering them to starve like Dogs for their own pleasure, and forced them to deliver up this great and strong City. The French being much disheartened at these Disasters, a Treaty of Peace was begun, in which King *Henry* being denied all their demands, was very angry, and told the Duke of *Burgundy* the Regent of the Kingdom, That he

have the Princess Katherine to wife, and all those Countries and Provinces be required, or else he would drive both his Master and himself out of the Kingdom. The Duke replied, *Such words were spoken with much ease, but it would cost him much trouble and pains to make them good.* Which King *Henry* was resolved to do, and suddenly took the Town of *Poictois* in a dark night, with scaling Ladders without Blows, and thereby laid the way open to *Paris*, before which the Duke of *Clarence* the King's Brother lay with his Troops two days, and much affrighted the Citizens, but being unable to assault it with so small a number, rose from thence, and within few days took all the Towns, Cities Castles and Forts in *Normandy*, except *Mount St. Michael.*

The Duke of *Burgundy* finding that the want of an entire Friendship between him and the Dauphin, was the chief cause of the destruction of *France*, resolved to agree with him, but the Dauphin being irreconcileable, upon their Meeting caused the Duke to treacherously Murdered, which yet seemed a just revenge upon him, he himself having caused *Lewis* the Duke of *Orleans* to be murdered upon a like interview in the 10th year of the Reign of *Henry* the IV. *Philip* the Duke's Son was extreamly inraged with this horrible accident, and to be quit with the Dauphin, he with the Earl of *Flanders*, used all means to conclude a Peace betwixt the Kings of *England* and *France*, and so turn all their Forces against the Dauphin, who acted upon his own account, and had lately deprived the Queen of *France* of her Treasure, who therefore hated and abhorred him; and to that end it was agreed, that K. *Henry* should meet with *Charles* the 6 Sixth King of *France*, *Isabel* his Queen, and the Lady *Katharine*, where a firm Peace was soon agreed on, and K. *Henry* Married with great Triumph, the Lady *Katharine*, and was proclaimed sole Regent, and Heir apparent of the Crown of *France*, both in *England* and *France*, King *Charles* only to have Possession during Life.

After this Peace, which consisted of twenty Articles, very advantageous to *Henry*, and that the Nobility of both Kingdoms had sworn to them, the two Kings accompanied with *James* the young and valiant King of *Scots*, the Duke of *Burgundy*, Prince of *Orange* with many Lords and Knights, besieged and took all the strong Towns and Castles in the Dutchy of *Burgundy* which joined with the Dauphin; and then they all marched to *Paris*, where King *Henry* was again proclaimed Heir apparent of *France*, and soon after a great Assembly was call'd at *Paris*, where both Kings sat as Judges, and the Dutchess of *Burgundy* appeal'd against *Charles* the late Dauphin, and several others as murderers of her Lord; and no defence being made for them, they were all Summoned to appear at the Marble Table in *Paris* by a certain day, which they refusing, were banish'd out of all the Territories of *France*, and to forfeit all their Honours, Dignities and Estates.

The Dauphin having notice thereof, went to his old Friend the Earl of *Arminiack*, late Constable of *France*, who espoused his cause, and assisted him with Men, Mony, and Arms; and soon after, the Duke of *Clarence* the King's Brother, meeting with a Body of his Forces, under the command of the D. of *Alanson*, being falsly inform'd of their strength by a treacherous *Lombard*, he fell upon them, but was overpowered and slain with several other English Noble-men, and near two thousand common Soldiers.

King *Henry* was much grieved with this unexpected overthrow, resolving to be revenged of the Dauphin and his adherents, and to that end called a Parliament who gave him a plentiful supply; but because it was a long gathering, he pawned his Crown to his Uncle the Bishop of *Winchester* for 20000 pounds, with which soon raising an Army of 30000 stout Men, lands at *Calice* with *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and by the assistance of *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, the Earl of

Flan-

Flanders, and *James* King of *Scots*, he took several Towns from the *Dauphin*, who not daring to venture a Battle, fled from place to place, designing to tire out the King's Army in pursuit of him; about which time, King *Henry* had notice that his Queen *Katharine* was delivered of a Son at *Windsor*, upon which with a Prophetick Spirit as was judged, he said, Henry *born at* Monmouth, *shall continue but a short time and gain much; but* Henry *born at* Windsor *shall reign long and lose all*, which happened accordingly. The King still won more Forts and Castles from the *Dauphin*, who finding the King was gone far from him, raised another Army, and streighly besieged the City of *Cosny* in *Burgundy*, who agreed to deliver it to him if not relieved within ten days, of which K. *Henry* having advice, marched with sufficient force to Succour it, but fell so sick by the way that he could travel no further; however *John* Duke of *Bedford* proceeded on, of whose Courage and Conduct the Dauphin being afraid, raised the Siege and retired.

The King's Sickness increasing, he was carried to *Bois* in *Vincennes*, where he in a few days died; before his Death, he made his Brother *John* Duke of *Bedford* Lieutenant General of *Normandy*, and Regent of *France*, and his Brother *Humfrey* Duke of *Glocester*, Protector of *England* and of his Sons Person, and then exhorted them with the rest of the Nobles then present, to maintain true friendship with his faithful Friend *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, to be at Unity among themselves, to be True and Loyal to his Son King *Henry*, to assist by all means his sad and mournful Queen, and to maintain by Wisdom and Courage, what he by God's help and his own valour had gotten. He died in the thirty eighth year of his Age, and ninth of his Reign, 1422. And his Body being conveyed into *England*, was buried with great Pomp and Solemnity in *Westminster* Abby, upon whose Tomb his Queen caus'd his Royal Statue to be laid, covered

over with silver Plate gilt, the Head thereof being Massey Silver, but in the time of King *Henry* the Eighth, the Head and the other Silver was stolen away, yet the Headless Monument is to be seen at this day, with the following Verses on the Tomb.

Dux Normannorum, *verus conquestor eorum,*
Hæres Francorum, *decessit*, & Hector *eorum.*
Here *Norman*'s Duke, so stil'd by Conquest just,
True Heir of *France*, Great *Hector* lies in Dust.

King *HENRY* the SIXTH.

MY Father (*England*'s Warlike *Mars*) being dead,
And I an Infant but of eight Months old,
The Diadem was plac'd upon my Head,
In Royal Robes the Scepter I did hold:

But wonderful are the Almighties ways,
And past Man's reason e'er to comprehend;
For I had nought but sad and woful days,
Even from my Birth, unto my Tragick End;
Gainst me the House of *York* their force did bend,
(Both Peers and People weltred in their Gore)
That Crown and Scepter they from me did rend,
My Sire and Grandfather both had worn before.
Twice was I Crown'd, uncrown'd, oft blest oft crost;
At last my life and Kingdom both I lost.

THo' King *Henry* the Sixth was not above eight Months old at his Father's death, yet by the wise conduct of his two Uncles, the Government was managed with all manner of Prudence. But soon after the Death of *Henry* the Fifth, *Charles* the Sixth of *France* died likewise, and the unconstant *Frenchmen* began to renounce their Oaths and Allegiance to the *English* Crown, and generally revolting to *Charles* the Dauphin, now King of *France*, endeavoured to extirpate the English Nation and Soveraignty from among them; to which purpose, their new King seized upon *Pont-Melance*, a Town on the River *Seyn*, without any warning, and slew most of the *English* Garison therein; but *Thomas Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, a great Champion in that Age, by the Regent's order regained it, and caused the Inhabitants again to swear Allegiance to K. *Henry*, which they soon after again forfeited, and the *Parisians* invited *Charles* to come to their City, but the Regent having notice thereof, tho' he was then engaged in Mirth and Triumphs, as having at that time Married the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Daughter, yet made such speed with his Army, that he was at their Gates befor they were aware, and having seized on the principal Conspirators, and executed them publickly by divers cruel Deaths, he secured the City by new Forts, a strong Garison, and a severe Governor. The Protector still furnishing the Regent with fresh

Supplies of all things from *England*, he daily won divers ſtrong Towns and Fortreſſes, the *French* King not daring to engage in fight with him, tho' he often ſhewed himſelf and boaſted of his Valour.

While all things ſucceeded well, there hapned an unfortunate accident at *Mons*, where the *French* ſuddenly ſurprized the *Engliſh* within the City, and kill'd them all without the leaſt pity or compaſſion; but the Gariſon-Soldiers got into the Caſtle, which the *French* reſolving to beſiege, and ſtarve them out, gave themſelves over at preſent to Eaſe and Jollity: Of this the Lord *Talbot* was adviſed, who the next night marched thither with 700 Men and got into the Caſtle, and then iſſuing out under their Governor the Earl of *Suffolk*, they ruſh'd violently into the Town, crying out aloud, St. *George*, a *Talbot*, *a Talbot*; wherewith the ſleepy drunken Frenchmen were ſo amazed, that ſome leaped naked over the Walls in their Shirts, and broke their Necks; about 400 Gentlemen were ſlain and taken Priſoners, the Common People being releaſed. After which 30 Citizens, 20 Prieſts, and 15 Friers were put to death by divers Torments, as Conſpirators for delivering the Town to the *French*, which was thus gallantly regained to King *Henry*.

The Duke of *Exeter* Tutor to the King's Perſon dying at this time, the Earl of *Warwick* was ſent to *England* to take that charge; and the renowned Earl of *Salisbury*, with an Army of 10000 Men was ſent into *France*, with which he Beſieged the City of *Orleans* which had been lately ſtrongly Fortified; where after two Months Siege, the Earl was ſlain, and the Earl of *Suffolk* ſucceeded as General, who preſſed the Siege ſo cloſe, that the Beſieged, hopeleſs of Succour, offered to Surrender the Town to the Duke of *Burgundy*, who refuſed it without the Conſent of the Duke of *Bedford* the Regent, who though perſwaded thereto, would by no means conſent, ſince he himſelf had undergone all the Trouble

hitherto. This Answer pierced the Duke of *Burgundy* to the Heart, so that from thenceforward his Affections grew cold toward the English, and he became a secret well-willer to the French.

During this Parley, a young Maid of about eighteen years old, was presented to the French King at *Chinon*, who pretended she was sent from God to deliver *France* from the English Bondage, and thereupon she was called *The Mother of God*; however she in this extremity was believed by the Common People, and being armed like a Man, she rides to *Blois*, and in company with the Admiral and Marshal of *France*, enters *Orleance* with fresh Forces and Provisions; which so encouraged the besieged, that at midnight, they fell upon the English, slaying 6000 of them in an instant; but assaulting the *Bastile*, where the Lord *Talbot* was, he issued out so courageously, that they were forced to fly on every side, and with very great loss escaped into the Town; but however, the next day the Earl of *Suffolk* raised the Siege. This deliverance was attributed by the Citizens of *Orleance* to the Conduct of the Martial Maid, who was called *Joan of Arc*; and therefore they erected a Statue, wherein she and *Charles* the Seventh, King of *France*, were represented kneeling in Armour, with their Hands and Eyes toward Heaven.

The English had now very doubtful Success; for the day after raising the Siege, the Lord *Talbot* won the strong Town and Castle of *Laval*; and the Duke of *Alanson*, with *Joan of Arc*, took the Town of *Jargeux*, and in it the Earl of *Suffolk*, and one of his Brothers Prisoners, killing another. The Duke of *Alanson's* Army being reinforced to 30000 Men, happned to meet with the Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, and *Hungerfield*, who were marching with only 5000 to fortifie another Town; upon whom the French fell with such fury that the three Lords were taken Prisoners, and 1200 of their Men slain, the rest flying into the Town. Upon his defeat,

everal Cities, Towns, and Castles, surrendred to the French King, who soon after took *Ribemes*, and was there Crowned, which gained him a great Opinion, and caused many more places to be delivered to him, and attempted to take the City of *Paris*, but by the Valour of the English was repulsed and defeated. The Duke of *Bedford* observing the Success which followed upon the Coronation of King *Charles*, caused King *Henry* likewise to be Crowned at *Paris*, in the Tenth year of his Age and Reign, having been Crowned two years before at *Westminster*.

About this time a Truce was concluded for six years, which yet lasted not Three: And now the Duke of *Bedford*'s Lady, who was Sister to the Duke of *Burgundy*, dying soon after her Brother, forsakes the English, and joyns with the *French* King, which was followed with the taking of St. *Dennis*; and within two years the Regent died, and was buried at *Roan*; whereat the Citizens some years after complained to *Lewis* who succeeded *Charles*, but the King publickly protested, *That he deserved a more sumptuous Sepulchre, who in his life scorned to stir a foot back for all the Power of France; and that there was no greater sign of baseness and Cowardise, than to insult over those when dead, whom they durst not withstand while alive.*

The French King now proceeds victoriously; and *Joan of Arc*, accompanying the Duke of *Alanson*, takes in many Towns, and endeavouring to raise the Siege of *Champaigne* they enter the City in despite of the *English*; but afterward sallying forth, their Troops were beaten, and *Joan* her self taken Prisoner, by *John* of *Luxemburgh*, a Burgundian Knight, who for the value of 10000 *l.* and 300 Crowns a year, delivered her to the *English*, who sent her to the Bishop of *Beauvois* in whose Dioceis she was taken, by whom, for Sorcery, Blood-shed, and unnatural use of Manly Apparel, she was burnt at *Roan*. Many Opinions were held of her; Some thought her miraculously raised for the deliver-

deliverance of *France*; others, that she was a Cheat a
Impostor; and her Epitaph seems to infer the sam

Here lies Joan *of* Arc, *the which*
Some count Saint, and some count Witch;
Some count Man, and something more;
Some count Maid, and some a Whore.
Here lies in question, Wrong or Right;
Her Death in doubt, by Law or Might.
Oh Innocence! take heed of it,
How thou too near to Guilt do sit.
(*Mean while* France *a wonder saw,*
A Woman rule, 'gainst Salique *Law.*)
But, Reader, be content to stay
Thy censure till the Judgment-day,
Then shalt thou know, and not before
Whether Saint, Witch, Man, Maid, or Whore.

After the death of the Noble Regent the valian
Duke of *Bedford*, the Duke of *York* succeeded in hi
room, to the great regret of the Duke of *Somerset* th
Kings Cousin, which occasioning private Hatred mad
way for publick Mischief: For soon after the City o
Paris revolted, and divers others followed that Exam
ple. At this time Queen *Katherine* the Kings Mothe
died, who after the King her Husbands death marrie
a handsom Gentleman, named *Owen Tudor*, who thoug
of mean Estate, yet was descended from *Cadwallade*
the last King of the *Britains*, by whom she had tw
Sons, *Edmund* and *Jasper*, the eldest of whom was b
King *Henry* the Sixth created Earl of *Richmond*, an
married *Margaret* sole Heir to *John* Duke of *Somerse*
on whom he begot *Henry* the Seventh. In a little whi
the Duke of *York* is removed, and the Earl of *Warwic*
is put in his place by the Council of *England*; and fro
henceforth the Affairs in *France* succeeded worse ever
day, which was occasioned by the Wisdom of th
French Nobility, who grew sensible of their miserabl
divisio

divisions, and now united against the *English*. Another reason was, the unhappy Marriage of the King with *Margaret* the Daughter of *Reyner* King of *Sicily*, a poor Prince, so that he had nothing with her; and which was worse, King *Henry* was obliged by the Articles of his Marriage to give to her Father all his Right and Title to the Countries of *Anjou* and *Mayn*, which bore hered upon *Normandy*, and much weakned the King Army, so that soon after all *Aquitain* was lost. Another Cause was, the horrid murder of the innocent Duke of *Glocester*; for the King being of a mild, patient, and virtuous Temper, and the Queen on the contrary, of a proud, politick, revengeful Humour, despised the soft disposition of Her Husband, and could not endure that the King, being now of a full Age, should be any longer under a Governour, and to that end, was resolved to dismiss the good Duke of *Glocester* from his Protectorship, being much incouraged therein by the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Duke of *Suffolk*, the Rich Cardinal of *Winchester*, and the Archbishop of *York*; and a Parliament being called, the Duke of *Glocester*, by the procurement, was arrested for High-Treason, and the next morning was found dead in his bed, and judged to be barbarously murdered.

And now the Duke of *York* secretly conspired, with his accomplices, to set up his Title to the Crown, and the Duke of *Suffolk* ruling all, used several oppressive methods against the People, whereby no men or money were raised for *France*, and the Council not able to manage any thing to the Honour of the King either at home or abroad, so that in a short time, *Normandy* was lost, for which the Duke of *Suffolk* was accused in Parliament, and committed to the Tower; but the Queen, suddenly dissolving the Parliament, restored him again to favour, yet afterward upon the importunity of the Commons, he was banished for five years, but being taken by an *English* Man of War, as he was sailing to *France*, they landed him at *Dover*

and cut off his head on the Sands, whereby the inno-
cent blood of the Duke of *Gloucester* was in some measu-
revenged. When the *English* had thus loft *France*,
French Captain scoffingly asked an *Englishman*, when
they would return again to *France*? who seriously re-
plied, *When your sins shall be greater and more grievous in
the sight of God than ours, then shall the* English *again Con-
quer* France. It has been observed that, from the Reig
of King *Edward* the first to this time, which was about
two hundred years there was an extraordinary concur-
rence of martial men, prudent Counsels, and excellent
conduct, so that this Nation was renowned throughout
the Christian world, but why they did all afterward
decay must be left to the Learned to discuss.

The Duke of *York* being sent into *Ireland* to suppress
a Rebellion there, and hearing how matters went both
in *England* and *France*, began to declare his Right to
the Crown, as being descended from *Philip*, Daughter
and Heir of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, elder Brother to
John of *Gaunt*, great Grand-father to *Henry* the sixth:
these things being whispered by the Duke of *York*'s
Friends in *England*, and likewise that the Kings un-
derstanding was weak, the Queen proud and ambitious,
and the Council base and treacherous, and that
all *France* was loft because of the Usurpation of King
Henry, it caused great dissatisfactions in the minds of
the People, upon which *Jack Cade* calling himself *John
Mortimer*, made an insurrection in *Kent*, and with a
rude multitude marched toward the King, then at
Greenwich, sending a Message, *that he intended no harm
to his Royal Person, but would only displace some his evil
Counsellors, who were great oppressors of the People*; the
Queen raised an Army to suppress them, but was de-
feated by *Cade*, who marched to *London*, and did much
mischief; but the Kings General Pardon being
proclaimed, his followers left him, and *Jack Cade*
was slain, fighting for his Life. This cloud being
past, a greater succeeded, for many of the Nobility

and

nd Commons, hating the ill Government of the Queen and her Adherents, ſent for the Duke of *Yo* rom *Ireland*, the chief of his Friends being the Du of *Norfolk*, the Earls of *Devonſhire*, *Salisbury*, *W* wick, and the Lord *Cobham*, who concluded to raiſe a Army, to remove the Duke of *Somerſet* from th King and Queen, as a deceiver of the King, a Pri to his Enemies, and the chief occaſion of the lo of *France*; the King fearing the worſt, likewiſe raiſ an Army, but to take away all pretence, he com mitted the Duke of *Somerſet* to the Tower, upo which the Duke of *York* diſſolved his Army, and came privately to Court, where he found the Duke of *Som erſet* with the King, by whoſe procurement the Duke of *York* was committed ſome few days Priſoner, bu being again at liberty, he made freſh complaints o he diſorders of the Government, and the Duke of *Somerſet*; and ſtrenghning himſelf with the power of he chief of the Nobility, he cauſed *Somerſet* to be ar reſted for High Treaſon in the Queens great Chamber rom whence he was ſent to the Tower, but was pre ently after releaſed and made Captain of *Calice*.

Upon which the Duke of *York* gain levieth an Ar my, and was met by another of the Kings part, at St. *Albans*, where a bloody battle was fought, above eight houſand, and among them the Duke of *Somer* et, being ſlain, and King *Henry* taken Priſoner, nd brought to the Duke of *York*, who uſed him cour eouſly. And having called a Parliament to *Lon* he Duke of *York* was made Protector of the King erſon, the Earl of *Salisbury* Lord Chancellor, an he Earl of *Norwich* his Son, Captain of *Calice*, who managed affairs to the general ſatisfaction of the No ility and People; but the Duke of *Buckingham*, having oſt his eldeſt Son, and the new Duke of *Somerſet* his Fa her, reſolved upon revenge, and joyning with the Queen, they called a great Council at *Greenwich*, whoſe Authority the Duke of *York*, and the Earl of *Salisbury*

Salisbury were removed from the Government, the Queen designing by all means to cut them off, of which the Duke *York* of being sensible, resolved now to maintain his claim to the Crown in the open Field, and to that purpose raised an Army, but his intention being discovered too early to the *King*, he fled with his youngest Son to *Ireland*, his eldest Son the Earl of *March* got to *Calice*, where he was joyfully received, from whence returning by the incouragement of several of the Nobility, and landing at *Stanwich* in *Kent*, he soon gathered an Army of 25000 Men, with which he met the *Kings* Forces at *Northampton*, where, after a furious Fight, the *King* was routed with the Loss of ten thousand Men, and himself taken Prisoner.

The Duke of *York* having notice of this Victory, returns suddenly to *London* from *Ireland*, where a Parliament being called in the *Kings* name, the Duke sitting down in the Imperial Throne in the House of Lords, in an eloquent Speech, declared his Right to the Crown; whereupon after mature deliberation it was enacted by both Houses, *That King* Henry *should retain the name and honour of a King during life, that the Duke of* York, *should be proclaimed Heir Apparent of the Crown, and to be at present Lord Protector of the Realm, and that if King* Henry, *or any of his Confederates should infringe this Agreement, that then the Duke of* York *should have present possession of the Crown*; the Duke having thus got the Government of the *King's* Person and Dominions, sent Letters to *Scotland*, in the *Kings* name to the Queen, and several of the Lords with her, to appear with all speed before the King; but they not only refused his Command, but marched boldly toward *London*, with an Army of 18000 *English* and *Scots*; but at *Wakefield*, the Duke of *York* met the Queen, and persuaded her to submit, which not prevailing, another bloody Battle was fought, wherein the Duke was worsted, himself, his young

young Son *Edward*, and three thousand of his being slain, and the rest fled.

The Queen having taken the Earl of *Salisbury*, headed him and divers others, whose Heads caused to be set upon the Walls of *York*, in despight that Party; which was fully revenged in a short upon the King, Queen and Prince, and a great ber more of the *Lancastrian* Faction. The Ear *March*, now Duke of *York*, hearing of this Overth tho' his Army were 3000, only fell upon *Jasper* Ea *Pembroke*, the Kings half Brother, *Owen Tud* Father, and their Confederates; which he routed, killing 4000 of them, and taking *Owen T* Father-in law to King *Henry*, and divers others soners, who were immediately beheaded. But Queens Army about the same time, having enco red the Duke of *Norfolk* and his Forces made fly, and leave King *Henry* behind; whereat the Q was extream joyful, but hearing of the succe the young Duke of *York*, she retired into the N and raising an Army of 60000 Men, she met Dukes Army of forty nine thousand at a place *Towton*, where after a cruel Fight, wherein th six thousand *Englishmen* were slain, the Duke obt ed an absolute Victory.

The King, Queen, and Prince *Edward* their Son, fled to *Scotland*, and were kindly receiv'd by King, delivering to him the Town and Castle *Berwick*, but the Duke rid Triumphantly to *Y* from whose Walls he took the Heads of his Fa and Friends, and set up those of the Earl of *D shire* and others in their stead. King *Henry* hop of Succour sufficient from *Scotland*, sent his Qu and Son to *Reyner* his Father, and the *French K* for Aid, he himself remaining in *Scotland*. And he we may properly end his Reign, as being after only the Tennis-ball of Fortune, for tho' he w sometimes put in hope of having his Kingdom

Nished, yet he was inthron'd and dethron'd in so short a time, that it seemed rather like the acting of a Tragedy, than of Matters really performed. He reigned 38, and lived 59 Years.

King EDWARD *the Fourth.*

York's great Heir, by the strange chance of War,
Was Crown'd, Uncrown'd, and then again Inthron'd,
Wholly crush'd the House of *Lancaster*,
Whilst woful *England* under Misery groan'd.
Fathers and Mothers Childless made, did grieve,
These bloody Bickerings lasting threescore Years,
E're they to Peace and Quiet did arrive;
Wherein were slain above an hundred Peers.
But Age and Time all Earthly Things destroys:
Through Terrors, Horrors, Mischief and Debate;

By

By Truth, by Treason, by Hopes, Fears and Joy,
I got, I kept, I left, I lost the State.
Thus as the Powers Divine do smile or frown,
Glories or Troubles wait upon a Crown.

Edward Duke of *York* having thus overthrown King *Henry* and his Queen, and executed many of his chief Opposers, returned Triumphantly to *London*, where he was joyfully receiv'd, and Crown'd *June* 14. 1614. and a Parliament being called *Aubrey de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, and his Son, with some other Counsellors of King *Henry*, being attainted of Treason, were beheaded. And to strengthen himself King *Edward* created his eldest Brother George Duke of *Clarence*, and *Richard* he made Duke of *Glocester*, and several others were advanced to Honour: The Duke of *Somerset*, Sir *Ralph Piercy*, with other inveterate Enemies of King *Edward*, finding no hope of success, submitted, and received Pardon. In the mean time Queen *Margaret* coming from *France* with her Son, and going into *Scotland*, many *Scots* joined with her, and marching with her Husband to *Bermick* Castle, raised considerable Forces in *Northumberland* and *Durham*: *Somerset* and *Piercy*, treacherously going to her, but being encountred by *Foby Nevil*, Lord *Mountague*, they were soon routed and fled; and pursuing his Victory, he utterly overthrew King *Henry*'s Army, the Duke of *Somerset* with several other Lords being taken and beheaded. *Henry* fled back to *Scotland*, *Edward*'s Army went forward, and recovered divers Castles in *Northumberland*, and among others *Bamborough*, commanded by Sir *Ralph Grey*, who had sworn Allegiance to King *Edward*, whom they beheaded after he had been degraded of his Knighthood, by hewing off his Spurs, tearing in pieces his Coat of Arms, and breaking his Sword over his Head.

In his third Year King *Henry* travelling toward *London* in disguise, was taken in the North, and be-

ing

ing brought to King *Edward*, was committed close Prisoner to the Tower. And now the King designing to marry, sent his most intimate Favourite *Richard Nevil* the Valiant Earl of *Warwick*, and Brother to the Lord *Montacute*, to propose a Match with the Lady *Bona* the French Kings Daughter; which was soon agreed to, and concluded. In which time King *Edward* hunting in *Wickwood* Forest, and coming to the Mannor of *Grafton*, set his Eyes on *Elizabeth* the Widow of Sir *John Gray*, who was slain as he fought for King *Henry* at St. *Albans*, and courting her very warmly to satisfie his Pleasures, was modestly and constantly denied, which inflamed him the more, as having seldom met with Refusals upon such an account; what therefore he could not obtain unlawfully, he resolved to gain by Marriage, and accordingly without any further delay or advice, made her his Wife.

But however pleasing this Marriage was to the King, yet it proved very unsatisfactory to his Subjects, and unfortunate to himself; for the Earl of *Warwick* was extreamly displeased at so great an Affront, and secretly contrived mischief against him, to whom the Duke of *Clarence*, who had been disobliged by his Brother, joined himself, and married *Warwick's* Daughter, and soon after with other Lords they raised a Rebellion in *Yorkshire*, and at *Banbury* King *Edward's* Forces were overthrown, and 5000 of them slain, the Lord *Rivers* the Queens Father, and the Lord *Stafford* being beheaded. Yet King *Edward* preparing another great Army, marched toward the Rebels, but many of the Nobility endeavouring to procure a Peace, obtained a Parley; during which King *Edward* being less watchful of himself, was seized in his Bed by the treacherous Earl of *Warwick*, and secretly sent Prisoner to *Middleham* Castle in *Yorkshire*, to be there kept Prisoner by his own Brother, the Archbishop of *York*, who likewise

wise joined with *Clarence* and *Warwick* against him from whom either accidentally or willingly he after made his escape, and at last came safe to *don*, where by the procurement of the Lord King, the Earl of *Warwick*, and the Duke of *rence* met (upon Security given) in *Westminster* where *Warwick* used such high Language to the upbraiding him for his Ingratitude, that all p in high discontent, and soon after at the Batt *Losecoats* the Rebels were beaten by King *Ed* throwing off their Coats for haste to make the cape: in which Fight were slain 1000 Men.

The Earl of *Warwick* and Duke of *Clarence* ing of this Misfortune, fled in despair with Ladies and other Gentlewomen to *Calice*, but denied entrance by the Governour, tho' the Du ess of *Clarence* was then in Labour, and delive on Shipboard, whereupon they went to *Di France*, and were kindly entertained by that K where divers others repairing to them, they sented to restore King *Henry*, and Prince *Ed Henry*'s Son, married the Earl of *Warwick*'s sec Daughter, whereat the Duke of *Clarence* was m concerned, and resolved to submit to his Brother on the first opportunity. All things being in re ness, *Warwick* and his Confederates imbark for *Lo* and land at *Dartmouth*, where his Forces soon incr sed; he then made Proclamation in all Places fo Men to come to his Aid against the Duke of *Y* who falsely and traiterously called himself King. the mean time *Edward* levied a strong Army, wh with he marched toward the Rebels, but being formed of the general love of the People to *War* and hearing the loud shouts of King *Henry*, K *Henry*, a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*, he suspected the fid ty of his own Forces, and with 800 of his Friends, left his Army and fled in the Night to *colnshire*, and from thence to *France* to the D. of *Burg* Wh

When *Edward* was gone, the Earl of *Warwick* came *London*, and taking *King Henry* out of the Tower, ried him triumphantly through the City to *Pauls*, from thence to the Bishops Palace where he kept Court. Then a Parliament being called, *Edward* his Adherents were attainted of High Treason, their Estates confiskcated to the King, the Duke *Clarence* is declared Heir of the Dukedom of *York*, the Crown is entailed upon *Henry* and his Heirs, default of his Issue, to the Duke of *Clarence* his. In a short time *Edward*, by the assistance of Duke of *Burgundy*, lands in *England* with small forces, and few joining with him, he declared he not to challenge the Crown, but only his Inheritance of the Dutchy of *York*, upon which the Feodock't in to him, and at last the Lords told him, *durst not join with him, unless he would style him King*, which he did accordingly, and the Earl of *Warwick* with other Nobles coming against him with strong Army got into *Coventry*, they suspecting the ke of *Clarence*, who joining accordingly with *King ward*, they defied the Earl of *Warwick*, who durst venture without the Walls.

King *Edward* hereupon leaves *Coventry*, and marcht toward *London*, where he was again joyfully reved, and King *Henry* again committed to the Tower, and was soon after followed by the Earl of *Warwick*, who at *Barnet* was slain with his Brother the Marquess, and 10000 Men. After this Queen *Margaret* landeth from *France*, and some Nobles joining with her, the two Armies met at *Tewksbury* in *Gloucestershire*, where King *Edward* again remained Victor, killing 3000 of his Adversaries; and the Queen and her Son *Edward* were taken Prisoners the Prince being then cruelly murdered by *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester*, and soon after *King Henry* was found dead in the Tower, being wickedly stabbed by the same bloody *Richard*. After this, King *Edward* makes his claim

claim to *France*, and to gain it, craved Aid of his Subjects by way of Benevolence; and among others a covetous Widow gave him 20 *l.* which the King who was there present unknown to her, observing not only gave her Thanks, but came and kissed her telling her, *That she should have a kiss from a King for her Mony*; whereat the old Woman was so transported, that she told him a Kings kiss was worth more Mony, and thereupon gave him Twenty Pounds more.

The King having got an Army together, sailed to *France*, but the French King fearing his Power chose rather to buy his Peace of the Kings Commanders; which he did accordingly with great Sums of Mony, paid yearly to the English Nobility. And to others, he sent two thousand Crowns to the Lord *Hastings*, Lord Chamberlain, the Messenger desiring a Receipt for his own security, which the Lord Chamberlain, scrupling at, said, *Sir, What you do is very reasonable, but the Gift comes from the good will of your King, and not from my Request; if you please to give it, put it into the Pocket of my Sleeve, and no other Acquittance shall you have of me, for it shall never be said, that the Lord Chamberlain of* England, *was a Pensioner to the King of* France, *neither shall my Acquittances be ever found in the Chamber of Accounts in* France. After this the Lord Chamberlain was much esteemed by the *French*, and had his Mony paid him without a Receipt. About this time the Duke of Clarence being sent to the Tower for High Treason, was drowned in a Butt of Malmsey, and soon after King *Edward* himself died, after he had lived 40 years and Reigned 22, 1483.

King

King EDWARD *the Fifth.*

Birth or Beauty, Innocence or Youth,
Could Pity raiſe within a Tyrants Heart,
Then ſurely *Richard* would have found it Truth,
And not have acted ſuch a bloody part.
What Glory then to be of Royal Race?
What Joy is there in Beauty, Strength or Wit?
What is Command, great Honour, and high Place,
When Treaſon lurks where Majeſty doth ſit?
Unhappy I, had too much proof of this,
Nipt in my bud, and blaſted in my bloom,
Depriv'd by Murder of all Kingly Bliſs,
And in three Kingdoms could not find a Tomb,
By Treaſon thus my Greatneſs did decay;
Ere the Fruit grew, the Tree was cut away.

King

KIng *Edward* left behind him 2 Sons; *Edward* of the Age of 13 years, who unfortunately succeeded him; and *Richard* Duke of *York*, 2 years younger; with 5 Daughters, and one only Brother *Richard* Duke of *Glocester*, who being of an ambitious and bloody Nature, took the opportunity of the young Kings Minority, to raise himself upon the Ruins of his Brothers Family. At the death of the King Prince *Edward* kept his Court at *Ludlow* in *Wales*, to restrain the Welch from mischief; and *Anthony* Earl of *Rivers*, the Queens Brother, and Uncle to the Prince, was by King *Edward* made Protector of his Person, all Places of Honour and Profit being disposed of by the Queen and him, which *Richard* had much disdain, and therefore often consulted with the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Hastings*, about removing the young King from them, who contrived to take him into their Custody, thereby to have the Honour and Benefit thereof. The Queen, with her Brother, and the Lord *Grey* her Son, and her other Friends, were now marching to *London* with strong Forces, in order to Crown the King; and the Duke of *Glocester*, knowing the Business must be done before that was performed, perswaded the Queen by Letters to dismiss the Soldiers, lest such a great Army should cause suspicion of some ill design, and suddenly seizing the King at *Stonystratford*, they went upon him toward *London*, committing the Earl of *Rivers*, Lord *Grey*, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and some others to *Pomfret*-Castle in *York-shire*, where they were soon after beheaded without any Trial, upon the same day that the Lord *Hastings*, who had conspired with *Richard* against them, was beheaded by his order in the Tower, as you may read hereafter.

Then *Richard* and his Confederates removed all the other Officers and Servants from about him, declaring that those Noblemen who suffered, had re-

solved to destroy all the Lords of *K. Edward*'s Blood. The Queen hearing of the fatal Murder of her Brother, Son and Friends, repented her disbanding the Soldiers by *Richard*'s cunning Persuasions, and fearing the Event, she, with 5 Daughters, and her youngest Son, *Richard* D. of *York*, took Sanctuary at *Westminster*. The young King also mourned extreamly at the miserable Slaughter of his Friends, but the 2 D's. of *Glocester* and *Buckingham* endeavoured to comfort him, expressing their Loyalty by a thousand Protestations, and bringing the King toward *London*, he was met by the Lord Mayor and above 500 grave Citizens, before whom *Richard* behaved himself with so much reverence and submission to the King, that he persuaded them, as well as the Council of State, to declare him Protector of the King and Kingdom, which was the great thing he aimed at. But not having the D. of *York* in his hands, he grievously complained against the Queen, for detaining him as Prisoner, and hindring him from keeping Company with his Brother; which he enforced with so many plausible Reasons, that the Council sent and commanded her to deliver him up, which she unwillingly did, kissing, and weeping bitterly over him, praying God to deliver him from all danger, and telling the Archbishop of *York*, who was sent for him, *That she would require that poor and innocent Child at his Hands.* When the lovely Youth was put into the Protector's Hands, he before the whole Assembly took him in his Arms, kissing, hugging and embracing him, and often solemnly protesting upon his Soul, That nothing in the World, except the King himself, was so dear to him as that young Child, tho' he then designed to sacrifice them both to his cursed Ambition: And bringing the young Duke to the King, who was extreamly pleased with his Company, he conveyed them through *London* with great Pomp and State to the Tower upon pretence of Security in these troublesome Times, when as there were no Troubles but what

were occasioned by himself, and his wicked Accomplices.

Having thus betrayed these poor innocent Lambs into his Slaughter-house, *Richard* then contrives how he might most commodiously butcher them. At first he doubted whether he should reveal his design to the D. of *Buckingham*; but upon promising his Daughter to *Buckingham*'s Son, and the Earldom of *Hartford* as a Dowry, he soon gained him, and bestowing on him a great Sum of the Kings Mony, he soon persuaded him to assist him: But because the Lord *Hastings*, whom the Protector for former Friendship had newly made Lord Chamberlain, had been always true to *Edward* the Fourth, and was hearty for the Service of the young King, they despaired of gaining him, and therefore resolved to dispatch him. Hereupon he called a great Council of the Lords in the Tower, proposing to them the speedy Coronation of the *King*, tho' it was long intended by him; and then grew very pleasant with the Lords, and told Dr. *Morton* Bishop of *Ely*, whom he loved not, *That he heard he had fine Strawberries in his Garden in* Holbourn, intreating him to send him some, which he willingly did, being very glad the Protector was so kind to him.

Upon a sudden *Richard* rises from the Board, desiring the Lords to proceed in the Matters before them, and that he would go out, and return again presently; which he did within an Hour after: And being set in his Chair, he bent his Brows, bit his Lips, wrung his Fists, and looked fiercely on the Ground. The Lords being much disturbed at the Alteration, sate all silent for some time, expecting what he would say, at length he demanded, *What they deserved who had wickedly plotted to destroy him, being Uncle and Protector to the King?* The Lords being absolutely innocent, sate like men amazed, not one of them uttering a word; at length the Lord *Hastings*, who was most familiar with him, replied, *Those that have transgressed the Law, deserve the severest punishment thereof*: to which all the Lords assented.

Then quoth the Protector, *That Sorceress* (meaning the Queen) *and that Strumpet* Shore's *Wife, have conspired together to take away my life by Witchcraft; and to confirm it, do but see how my left Arm is already wasted and consumed:* And therewith plucked up his Sleeve, and confidently shewed his naked Arm, tho' all present knew certainly, that his Arm had been never otherwise from his Mothers Womb: Neither could they be so fooliſh to believe that the Queen and *Shore*'s Wife ſhould join together, above all Women, ſince he was King *Edward*'s Concubine; beſides, the Queen was known to be Mild, Vertuous and Religious.

The Lord *Haſtings*, who ſince *Edward*'s death had taken *Shore*'s Wife for his Concubine, and having left her that Morning in his own Bed, endeavoured to appeaſe his Rage againſt her, and ſaid, *My Lord, if ſhe have and ſhe have ſo done* — The Protector furiouſly interrupting him, *Thou Traytor*, ſaid he, *doſt thou tell me of if's and And's? I tell thee they have done it:* And therewith ſtruck his Hand very hard upon the Table, upon which the room was preſently filled with Soldiers, one of whom at his entrance ſtruck at the Lord Stanley's Head with an Halbert, who to ſave his Life crept under the Board, tho' not without much loſs of Blood. The Protector himſelf ſeized upon the Lord Haſtings, and accuſing him of Treaſon in general, without any Trial or Anſwer, cauſed him to be beheaded upon a Log on the Green in the Tower: Which Execution hapned the ſame day and hour that the aforementioned Lords ſuffered without Trial at *Pomfret*, by the Advice and Conſent of this very Lord *Haſtings*. After this, the Protector committed the Archbiſhop of *York*, the Biſhop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Stanley* to Priſon; and preſently putting himſelf and *Buckingham* into ragged Cloths; he ſent for ſeveral eminent Citizens, to whom he declared with great paſſion, how the *Lord* Haſtings *and his Confederates had conſpired to take away his life this Morning at the Council, had he*

not timely prevented it by the ſudden Execution of him, and ſeizing the reſt. Within two hours after the Lord *Haſtings*'s death, a long Proclamation, written fairly in Parchment, under the Great Seal, was read in divers parts of the City by an Herald at Arms, with great Solemnity; whereby it appeared to be contrived and written ſome days before.

Richard having thus diſpatcht thoſe that he thought ſtood in his way, he cauſed Dr. *Shaw*, a wicked Prieſt, in a Sermon at *Paul's Croſs* the Sunday after, to diſcourſe the Honourable Birth of the Protector, with his Vertues and Valour, and to defame King *Edward* for his Wantonneſs with *Shore*'s Wife, and others, and ſtigmatized his Children for Baſtards, as being before his Marriage contracted to *Elizabeth Lucy*: He likewiſe charged the Protectors own Mother with Incontinency, that King *Edward* and the Duke of *Clarence* were born, but that none of her Children were Legitimate but *Richard*, whom he extolled to the Skies for his Goodneſs and Virtues; at which time *Richard* appeared among the People, the Doctor expecting they ſhould have ſhouted and cried, *God ſave King* Richard; but every one ſtood ſilent, and aſtoniſhed, to obſerve how unworthily and villanouſly things were managed to make the Protector King. The next day the Duke of *Buckingham* endeavoured by the ſame Arguments to perſuade the *Londoners* at *Guildhall* to acknowledg *Richard* for the true and undoubted Heir of the Crown, which they then did not aſſent to; yet the next day they were forced againſt their Wills, at *Baynards Caſtle*, to accept of him for their lawful King, praying him to undergo the burden for their Security; which he often hypocritically refuſed, yet at laſt, with a pretended unwillingneſs, accepted. And here ended the Short Reign, and ſoon after the Life of this young innocent Prince, having enjoyed it only 2 Months and 13 Days, being murdered by his barbarous Uncle in the 11th year of his Age.

K

Ambition that never is content,
Which Angels threw from Heaven into Hell,
Sent for a Plague upon Mankind is sent;
Ambitiously made me Aspire, Rebel;
Ambition, that damn'd Necromantick spell,
Made me climb high, with shame to tumble down.
By Blood and Murther I did all expel,
Whose Right, or Might, debarr'd me from the Crown.
My smiles, my gifts, my favour or my frown,
Were mischievous; in Blood I took delight,
My cruel Tyranny I sought renown,
Till Heav'ns just Judge me justly did requite.
By Blood I got, by Blood I lost the Throne;
Alive, detested; Dead bewail'd of none.

Richard being Crowned King, used all means pos-
ble to ingratiate himself with the People; w
tho' he heard that the Lord *Strange*, Son to the Lo
Stanley, was raising Forces in the North, for the re
lief of his Father the Lord *Stanley*, who was wro
fully Imprisoned by *Richard*, he took no Notice the
of, but instead of punishing him, set him at liber
and made him Steward of his House; he likewise i
larged the Arch-bishop of *York*, but committed *Mor*
Bishop of *Ely*, as a Prisoner to the Duke of *Buck-*
ham, which was afterward the cause of *Richard's* D
struction as well as his own; he conferred great H
nours upon several, creating his only Son *Edward*, P
of *Wales*, *John Howard*, was made Duke of *Norf*
his Son *Thomas*, Earl of *Surry*, the Lord *Berkley*, w
made Earl of *Nottingham*, and *Francis Lovel*, Visco
Lovel. Having firmly settled himself as he imagine
he sent Ambassadors to the French King to conc
a Peace with him, who so much abhorred his dete
ble Cruelties, that he would neither see nor give a
dience to their Message. This affront and seve
others so tormented him, that he thought he sho
never be acknowledged nor honoured as King, wh
the young Princes lived, as tho' such horrible M
ders could ever gain him love or reputation amo
the People.

Having contrived this execrable Villany, he to
his Progress towards *Glocester*, as if he intended
honour the place of his Title and Dignity, vain
imagining, that if this heinous Fact were commi
in his absence, he should be thought innocent ther
and first he attempted to perswade Sir *Robert Brak*
bury, whom he made Lieutenant of the Tower,
perpetrate this cursed act, which he generously r
fusing, *Richard* swore and stormed like a Fury,
remembring there was a needy profligate Fel
belonging to the Tower, named *James Tirrel*, he h

Letter

Letters earnestly perswades him to commit this hellish Murder, with promises of great reward; who quickly assenting thereto, demands by *Richard*'s Letters the Keys of the Tower to be delivered to him by the Lieutenant, and then next night, he sends *Miles Forest* and *John Dighton*, two Imps of Hell, into the innocent Childrens Chamber, who smothered them both in their Beds, and buried them both at the stairs foot, from whence they were removed and privately buried in some unknown place. The news of the Death of the two young Princes, raised a lamentable Consternation in the minds of the Nobility and People, only the Tyrant and his Favourites gloried in this admired piece of Policy, whereby they thought *Rich.* had now securely settled himself and his Posterity in the Kingdom, but soon after *Edward* his only Child died to his great grief and trouble.

And now returning to *London* from his progress, he called a Parliament, and made divers good Laws, and by his executing them with Mercy, his liberality to the Poor, and his courtesie to all Persons, he indeavoured to insinuate himself into the favour and affections of all, which it seems had effect upon some; for several Gentlemen of divers Countries in *England*, offering him a Benevolence of a good sum of Mony, he refused it, saying, *I had rather have your Hearts than your Mony*; which considering his savage Nature, it may be doubted in what sense the words were spoken. The Bishop of *Ely* being a Prisoner to the Duke of *Buckingham*, he by often discoursing with him, became so intimate, that he open'd his whole mind to him, complaining of the bloody Villanies and Tyranny of the King, which the Bishop indeavoured by all means to aggravate, repeating all the Murders and other Crimes he was guilty of, and at length perswaded him to endeavour the deposing of *Richard* and advancing the Earl of *Richmond* to the Throne, and thereby unite the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*,

by *Richmond*'s Marrying the Lady *Elizabeth*, K. *Edward* the Fourth's eldest Daughter, he being Son and Heir apparent to *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond*, Daughter and Heir of *John* Duke of *Somerset*, son to *John* of *Gaunt*, and fourth Son of *Edward* the Third, and therefore a lawful Heir to the Crown, and that hereby all occasion of Faction and Civil Wars, would be removed, and the World would be rid of a Man, who was loathed and hated by all good Men.

The Bishop having by these and many other Arguments, confirmed *Buckingham* in his Resolution of attempting against *Richard*; he then prevailed with him to let him go into the Isle of *Ely*, from whence he fled to the Earl of *Richmond* in *Flanders*; King *Richard* having notice hereof, sent many rich Presents and Gifts to the Duke of *Britain*, to deliver up *Richmond* to him, but could not prevail: And tho' the Plot of the Bishop was very secret, yet *Richard* had Intelligence thereof, and resolved to take off *Buckingham* either by fair or foul means, and therefore sent for him kindly to Court, but the Duke knowing that *Richard* never spared the Blood of any that stood in his way, sent submissive excuses, as not being able to travel; the King soon perceived his sickness was more in Mind than Body, and therefore sent Letters full of threats, peremptorily commanding him to come; the Duke rather desiring an open Enemy, than a false Friend, boldly returned answer, *That he would not venture his Life in the hands of such a Monster, Murderer, and usurping Tyrant as he was*, and thereupon presently fled to Arms, raising considerable Forces in *Wales*, and Sir *Edward Courtney* and his Brother the Bishop of *Exeter*, did the like in *Devonshire*, Sir *Richard Guilford* and others in *Kent*, and the Marquess of *Dorset*, in *Yorkshire*.

Richard preparing an Army, marched with all speed to meet *Buckingham* before he joyned with his Confederates, who resolving to confront him, designed to

bring

ing his Army over the *Severn* to *Glocester*, but the night h
force it rained extreamly, and continued so to do for ten days
ter, which cauled a very great flood, and laid all the Count
under water, drowning Towns, Villages, and abundance of Pe
ple; this delay cauled scarcity in the Dukes Army, upon w hi
the inconstant *Welch* ran away and left him alone, so that he w
forced to fly to one *Humphrey Banister* near *Shrewsbury* for sec
rity, he having been his Servant, and raised by the Duke to
handsome Estate; the Lords, hearing of the Dukes ill Succe
got to Sea and arrived safely in *Britain*: *Richard* offered a tho
sand pound to any who should discover the Duke of *Buckingha*
upon which that ungrateful Wretch delivered him up; witho
any Legal Tryal, he was instantly beheaded.

In the mean time *Richmond* hearing nothing of these Misfo
tunes, having got together about five thousand men, imbarque
them for *England*, but was beaten back by a Storm, and mo
shattered; yet being relieved by the French King, he soon aft
got into *Britain*, where he met his noble Friends, by whom
was concluded to attempt landing in *England* once more. *Rich*
mond swearing to marry *Elizabeth*, King *Edward* the Fourth's el
dest Daughter; But King *Richard* to Prevent the Match, perw
aded the old Queen, with large Promises, and great Sums of Mo
ney, to deliver her five Daughters into his custody, and soon af
ter he caused it to be reported, that his own Queen was d
which she hearing of, was much troubled, and in a week afte
was found dead indeed; which *Richard* so little regarded, tha
he presently made love to the Lady *Elizabeth*, who considerin
her own and Sisters danger, durst not deny him absolutely, bu
perswaded him to stay till he had defeated the Duke of *Richmond*
and settled himself in Peace.

At this time his Court-flatterers perswaded him that *Richmon*
and his Party received such small incouragement and assistance
from the French King, that he was unable to make any attemp
against him, which *Richard* readily believed, and discharged th
Guston on the Sea Coasts, whereby it pleased God to in atuat
the Council of this Bloody Politian, and to bring him to his de
served Fate: for soon after by the aid of the young French King
the Earl of *Richmond*, with a very inconsiderable Force, lande
at *Milford* in *Wales*, where he saw little appearance of Assistance
but the Welchmen being put in mind that *Richmond*, being th
Son of *Owen Tudor* was of their own Country and Blood, an
that he would have a special kindness for them; that he wou
marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, and thereby perfectly settle the King
dom, they soon flockt, yea throng'd unto him with willing an
resolved minds, under several gallant Commanders; the Earl
Shrewsbury likewise sent in 2000 men, and Sir *Thomas Bourch*
ier, Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and the Lord *Stanly* came with 5000
more

more; all these were levied by King *Richard*'s order, but revolted to *Richmond*, as judging it lawful to forsake a Tyrant, and submit to a more legal Power. *Richard* was much disturbed at this disappointment, however he raised an Army of about 20000, and with his true Friend *John* Duke of *Norfolk*, marched toward *Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*, where the Armies met and fought two hours, King *Richard* acting the part of a valiant Commander, but at length was slain, as it is said, by the Earl of *Richmond*'s own hand, *August* 22. 1485. 1000 of his men being killed, and among them the Duke of *Norfolk*, and not above an 100 of *Richmond*'s. After the Battle, *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surry*, Son and Heir to the Duke of *Norfolk*, was taken Prisoner fighting for King *Richard*, of whom the Earl of *Richmond* demanded, *How he durst bear Arms for that Tyrant* Richard, who answered, *He was my Crowned King, and if the Parliamentary Authority of* England *set the Crown upon a Stock, I will fight for that Stock; and as I fought then for him, so I will fight for you, when you are established by the same Authority.* And so he did for his Son *Henry* the Eighth at *Flodden Field*.

King *Richard* being killed, his Crown, which he that day wore, being found among the Spoils, was brought to *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, by his Father in Law, the Lord *Stanlye*, and the Souldiers shouting loudly, and crying King *Henry*, King *Henry*, he crowned him therewith in the open Field: King *Richard* had three wicked Counsellors who incited him to cruelty, Sir *Richard Ratcliff*, Sir *William Catesby* and the Lord *Lovel*, and *Richard gave the Hog* for the supporter of his Arms, whereupon one *Collingborn* made the following Rhime, and was executed for the same as a Traytor.

The Rat, the Cat, and Lovel *the Dog,*
Rule all England *under a Hog.*

Thus lived, and thus died King *Richard* after he had reigned as a Tyrant two years, two months, and two days, and of his Age thirty ninth Year, 1485.

King

King *HENRY* the SEVENTH.

I Was the Man by Providence assign'd
To purchase to this restless Kingdom rest;
I *York* and *Lancaster* in one conjoin'd,
That by long Wars each other had oppress;
My Strength and Wisdom both by Heav'n were bless
With good Success, even from first to last,
And the Almighty turned to the best,
A world of dangers which I over-past.
I did unite the White Rose and the Red,
By a Conjugal Sacred Marriage-band;
Traytors and Treason both I quite struck dead,
For I was guarded by a mighty Hand:
In Honour and Magnificence I Reign'd.
And after Death, a glorious Tomb I gain'd.

Hen.

HEnry Earl of *Richmond* being Crowned by the name of King *Henry* the Seventh, he according to his Oath and Promise, Married the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth, thereby uniting the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, whose differences had been the death of many thousand gallant men. He then chose a select number for security of his Person, whom he called the Yeomen of the Guard, and rewarded his Friends with Honours and Offices, and among others *Edward Stafford*, Son of the Duke of *Buckingham*, was restored to his Fathers dignity and Estate, and calling a Parliament at *Westminster*, all Acts which made him and his adherents guilty of High-Treason were repealed, and the Crown installed on him and his Heirs. In his second year, *Francis* Lord *Lovel*, *Humphry* and *Thomas Stafford*, who had taken Sanctuary at *Colebester*, animated many People in the North to Rebellion; but King *Henry* raising an Army and pursuing them, their Commanders fled and left the poor Rebels, who upon submission were pardoned by the King. *Stafford* again took Sanctuary in an Abby near *Oxford*, but was violently forced from thence, who being condemned, was executed, but his Brother Pardoned, as acting by his instigation.

No sooner was the Fire quenched, but another broke out, for the next year Sir *Richard Symond* a knavish crafty Priest, knowing that *Edward Plantagenet* Son and Heir to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to King *Edward* the Fourth, who was now seventeen years old, had from his Infancy been kept Prisoner by the two last Kings in the Castle of *Sherry-Hutton* in *Yorkshire*, and that he had been lately removed from thence to the Tower by King *Henry*, he got a boy named *Lambert Simnel* a Baker's Son, whom he instructed in all Court accomplishments, and then told him that he was the only Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, and

left Heir Male of the House of *York*. The Youth being ingenious, was soon fitted with this Discourse, so that he could talk thereof very subtilly, as if he had received his knowledge by Inspiration. This Priest having throughly instructed this apt Scholar, he convey'd him into *Ireland*, and was soon entertained, and believed by that barbarous and fickle Nation, who gave him all Honour and Reverence; yea, divers of the Nobility after conference with him, did really believe what he affirmed to be true, and among others, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir *Thomas Geraldine* pitying his condition, were very liberal toward him. He then gave private notice thereof to the Lady *Margaret* of *Burgundy*, Sister to *Edward* the Fourth, who tho' she certainly knew he was a Counterfeit, yet bearing a mortal hatred to King *Henry* and the House of *Lancaster*, and hoping if the Design succeeded, it might procure the Inlargement and advancement of her true Nephew *Edward* to the Crown, she published the report thereof in *England*, and all other places, and that the *Irish* had received him for their Sovereign, neither would she be wanting to support him with Men, Money, and Arms, to the utmost.

These vain reports caused her Sister *Elizabeth*, the Lord *Lovel*, and other discontented *English* Nobility, to transport themselves to her in *Flanders*, and she having raised about 2000 Men, sent them to *Ireland* to join 2000 more, all resolving for *England*. In the mean time King *Henry* to discover the Cheat, caused *Edward* the young Earl of *Warwick*, to be brought publickly through the City from the Tower to St. *Paul's* Church, where vast numbers of Nobility and Commons discoursed with him. And now *Lambert's* Forces landed near *Lincoln*, to whom *Henry* sent an Army, who soon routed the *Irish* for want of Arms, and dispersed the rest, most of their Commanders being slain; *Symonds* the Priest and *Lambert*, were taken Prisoners, the first being committed to perpetual Impri-

Imprisonment, and *Lambert* was first made Scullion boy, and afterwards the King's Falconer. In his fourth Year a Tax being raised by Parliament for assisting the Duke of *Britain* against the *French*, the Country People in *Northumberland* and *Durham* refused to pay it, and cruelly Murdered the E. of *Northumberland*, who was employed in raising thereof, and increasing their number they committed many Insolencies; but the K. sending a compleat Army against them under the E. of *Surry*, and following himself in Person, the Rebels as Men amazed soon fled, after which followed severe execution upon all whom the K. suspected to dislike his Government.

In his seventh year K. *Henry* Sailed with an Army into *France*, and Besieged *Bulloign*, assaulting it fiercely, but the *French* K. by the mediation of his Friends and Mony, soon procured a Peace very Honourable to *Henry*. About which time, his ancient and inveterate Enemy the Dutchess of *Burgundy*, set up another Pageant against him, having instructed a Dutch Boy called *Perkin Warbeck*, to personae *Richard* D. of *York*, second Son to *Edward* the Fourth, and Brother to King *Edward* the Fifth, instructing him exactly in the Pedigrees of the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, and telling him she resolved to advance him to the Crown, whereby the youth in short time became as expert in the Language and Lienge as any Englishman

The *French* K. expecting daily an English Army to be raised in *Britain*, sent for *Perkin*, and promised to assist him in regaining his Kingdom, honoring him with all manner of magnificence, so that the Young man could not but strongly imagin that he was born to be a King. But in the midst of his flattering hopes, the Peace between *France* and *England* aforementioned was concluded; upon which for fear he should be delivered up to K. *Henry*, he fled secretly out of *France* to his Titular Aunt the Dutchess, who received him joyfully, entertaining him like a Prince, with plenty of Mony and costly Apparel, and ordering thirty Gen-

tlemen

ment of Quality to wait on him as his Guard, she then caused it to be published in *England*, that her nephew *Richard* was alive, and expected the assistance of all his loving Subjects to restore him to his Kingdom, as being the undoubted Heir Male of the House of *York*. These reports wrought much both upon the Gentry and Common People, so that many resolved to assist him, and Sir *Robert Clifford* went secretly into *Flanders*, to enquire whether he were really such as was pretended; by the Subtilty of the Dutchess, and the Ingennity of the Lad, was really perswaded that he was King *Edward* the Fourth's youngest Son, of which finding an account into *England*, his Friends and partakers daily increased.

This Design extreamly disturbed King *Henry*, who therefore strongly fortified all places upon the Sea-coast, and likewise sent divers Spies to the Dutchess of *Burgundy*, who uner pretence of joining with her, discovered what Persons in *England* intended to join with *Perkin*, upon whose information, and after legal Trials, the chiefest of them were executed as Traytors. In the mean time an Insurrection happened in London against the *Easterlings*, the Apprentices of London breaking up their Ware-houses at the *Still-yard*, and doing much mischief, but they were soon dispersed by the Lord Mayor, and afterward all pardoned by the King. And now Sir *Robert Clifford* upon his repentance and the Intercession of his Friends, was pardoned by King *Henry*, who coming over, discovered all the Contrivances of the Lady *Margaret* and *Perkin*, with the rest of the Conspirators, but named only Sir *William Stanley*, at which the King admired, because he was much beloved by him, and had received great rewards, who upon clear Convictions was Beheaded.

In the mean time, *Perkin* being furnished with Ships by the Lady *Margaret*, manned with abundance of Villains and Outlaws, landing in *Kent*, were beaten back with great loss, and 150 taken Prisoners, who were

were Executed in divers Places. Having such ill ceſs, he lands the next in *Ireland*, and goes from the to *Scotland*, where he was entertained by that Ki tho' he knew him to be a Counterfeit, who aſſiſt him, they March into *Northumberland*, and almoſt terly deſtroy'd it. Upon this, King *Henry* calls a P liament, who laying a ſevere Tax on the People, *Corniſhmen* Rebel, and march toward *London*, but *Black-heath* King *Henry* got an abſolute Victory, the ſlaughter of 2000 Rebels. And then turning Arms towards the *Scots*, they fled before him, ſo th he entred *Scotland* without reſiſtance, deſtroying ny conſiderable Towns and Forts, the Scotch not daring to relieve them, tho' he with his Ar were ſometimes not a Mile diſtant. Upon this lowed a Truce for ſome Years, upon condition *Perkin* ſhould be Baniſhed out of *Scotland*, who Sti from thence into *Cornwal*, where the Corniſhmen, ſo lately defeated, yet being deſperate, joined him, and beſieged *Exeter* very cloſely, but at len left it, and ſat down before *Taunton*, but the K marching toward him with a formidable Army, *Per* with his chief Captains, fled and took Sanctuar *Beauly* near *Southampton*, ſeveral of the reſt were tak and Executed, and the Rabble Pardoned; and *Peri* being Beſieged in his Monaſtery, yielded himſelf, a was brought to the King, who pardoned him, only was ſet in the Stocks upon an high Scaffold in *Che ſide* a whole day, with a Paper pinned at his Ba declaring his ignoble Deſcent and Pedigree, and then committed Priſoner to the Tower, where Pra cing with *Edward* the young Earl of *Warwick* and o thers to raiſe diſturbances, he was by the Law con demned, and executed for High-Treaſon, togethe with young *Warwick*, who was extreamly pitied by a for his Innocence.

King *Henry* ſoon after ſending an Ambaſſage to *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, by *Warham* Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*;

Canterbury; the Doctor in the end of his Speech gave this severe remark on the Dutchess, *That after she was threescore years old, she had brought forth two Monsters, Lambert and* Perkin, *and those not in the ninth and tenth Month, as Women usually do, but in the hundred and four-score Month, (for they were both above fifteen years of Age, when she brought them abroad, as it were out of her belly, neither were they Crisoms or Infants, but such lusty Lads, that as soon as ever they were Born, they were able to make War with a mighty King.*

These Tronbles being over, his eldest Son Prince *Arthur*, of fifteen Years old, was Married to the Lady *Katharine*, Daughter to *Ferdinando* King of *Spain*, and the next year *James* the Fourth, King of *Scots*, Married the Lady *Margaret*, eldst Daughter to King *Henry*; but these joys were soon over, for Prince *Arthur* died within five Months after he was Married. And now King *Henry* resolving to humble his People, took advantage of the breach of the Penal Laws, imploying Sir *Richard Empson* and *Edmund Dudley* therein; who being attended with a band of Cheats and Informers, fined abundance of People in many Countries in *England*, so that no man thought himself secure of any thing he Enjoyed.

In his twenty first year the King and Queen of *Castile* being driven by Storm into *England*, were entertained by the King with all kind of Magnificence, and the next year King *Henry* grew sick and infirm, and perceiving his time was short, he deprived those Caterpillars of their power, who during his sickness, plagued the People more than ever; he likewise pardoned all Offences, and restored great sums to those who had been robbed by those wretched Cormorants, being extream penitent for the wrongs and injuries he had committed upon his Subjects; and having reigned twenty three years, and lived fifty two, he died, and was Buried in a sumptuous Chappel, built with great cost by himself at *Westminster* in the year, 1508.

King

King HENRY *the Eighth.*

TO both the Royal Houſes I was Heir,
Of two, that long contended, I one made:
This Nation rent and almoſt in deſpair,
I did revive, ſettling Commerce and Trade.
I baniſh'd Romiſh Uſurpations vain;
In *France*, I *Bulloign*, *Tyrwin*, *Tournay* won;
The Stile of *Faith's Defender* I did gain;
Six Wives I had, three *Anns*, two *Kates*, one *Jane*.
In my Expences Royal beyond meaſure,
Striving in Noble Actions to exceed,
Accounting Honour as my greateſt Treaſure:
Yet various Fancies did my frailty feed;
I made, I marr'd, I did, and I undid,
Till all my greatneſs in a Grave was hid.

Here,

HEnry, the only surviving Son of *Henry* the Seventh, succeeded his Father at 18 years of Age, 1509. and having a Dispensation from the Pope, he married the Lady *Katherine*, his Brother Prince *Arthur's* Widow. To oblige his People, he made open Proclamation, That he would hear the Complaints against *Empson* and *Dudley*; and finding they had committed notorious Rapines on his Subjects, he caused them to be beheaded at *Tower-hill*, and their Confederates were Pilloried in several Places of the Kingdom. At this time *Lewis* XII. made War with the Pope, whereupon *Henry* offered himself as a Mediator, but being rejected by the French King, he thereupon proclaimed War against *France*; upon which occasion, and for writing against *Martin Luther*, the Pope stiled him *Defender of the Faith*. *Henry* sending a Fleet and an Army thither took the Towns of *Turwin* and *Tournay*. At the same time *James* the Fourth King of *Scots*, tho' he had married *Margaret* King *Henry's* eldest Sister, contrary to his Oath and Articles, invaded *England* with an Army of 100000 fighting Men; but the Earl of *Surrey* with 26000 Men marching against them, utterly routed the whole Scotch Army at *Flodden-field*, King *James* himself being slain valiantly fighting. After this succeeded a Peace, and the King married King *Henry's* second Sister, *Mary*.

And now Cardinal *Wolsey*, of mean Parentage, grew extream Great, by the Kings extraordinary Affection toward him, and among other extravagant Actions, he procured a License from the Pope to pluck down several small Abbies and Priories, and to settle the Lands upon 2 Colleges which he had built, one in *Ipswich* and another in *Oxford*; which President occasioned K. *Henry*, some Years after, to pull down the rest.

In his 8th Year a Riot hapned in *London* against Merchant-Strangers and Artificers, for which many were

were condemned of high Treason, but were all pardoned by the King. The Truce with *France* was soon broken by the French King, whereupon K. *Henry* sent an Army thither, who won and burnt at *Morlaix*, and several other Towns, returning home with great Booty.

In his 20*th* year the *King*s Marriage with Queen *Katherine* of *Spain* is questioned, which was thought to be cunningly contrived by Cardinal *Wolsey*; whereupon the King refrained her Bed, and it was judged unlawful by 6 Foreign Universities: so that notwithstanding the Popes Opposition, who would have had it referred to him, it was made null and void by the next Parliament; upon which the Pope caused his Curses be set up at *Dunkirk* against the *King*, pronouncing the Marriage lawful: But *Henry* little regarded those Paper Pellets; for hereby the Pope lost his Supremacy in *England*, and Bishop *Fisher* and Sir *Thomas More* were beheaded for defending it. The *King* soon after married *Ann Bullen*, Daughter to the Lord *Rochford*, who was judged a Favourer of Protestants, and therefore disliked by Cardinal *Wolsey*, who for abundance of Misdemeanors was found guilty of a *Premunire*, all his Estates and Honours were taken from him, for grief whereof he soon after died.

In his 26th year the *King* was by Parliament declared Supream Head of the Church, within all his own Dominions, in all Ecclesiastical Causes, and all Popish Bulls and Indulgences were made void, and several Religious Houses of Nuns and Monks, whose Revenue exceeded not 200 *l.* a year, were suppressed. The next year Queen *Ann*, the Kings dearly beloved Wife, was beheaded, tho' she protested her Innocency at her death, being accused for prostituting her Body to her own Brother the Lord *Rochford*, who with some others were put to death for the same.

This Tragedy being over, the *King* within 20 days married *Jane*, the Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*, by whom he had the vertuous Prince *Edward*, who succeeded

reeled him: but within few days after the good Queen died. *James* King of *Scotland* being slain, as aforementioned, his Queen, *Margaret*, eldest Sister to K. *Henry*, was afterward married to *Archibald Dowglas* Earl of Angus, who had a Daughter by her called *Margaret*; this young Lady the Lord *Howard* married without the Kings leave, for which, she being of the Blood-Royal, he was beheaded as a Traytor. The Kings Proceedings against the Pope, caused a Rebellion in *Lincolnshire* but they were soon dispersed, and Capt. *Cobler* their Leader, with others executed. This was no sooner suppress't, but an Insurrection begun in the North, of above 40000, who called themselves, *The holy Pilgrims*, but upon the Kings Pardon, they all departed home. A third Rebellion succeeded in *Westmorland*, upon the same account, but was likewise defeated, and 70 of the principal Conspirators executed.

In his 28*th* year several Persons were executed for denying the Kings Supremacy, and the Lord *Cromwell* made Vicegerent in all Spiritual Matters, by whom all Images and Shrines in Churches were taken down and destroyed, and the Houses and Lands of Abbots, Priors, Monks and Nuns, for their many Misdemeanors, were all taken away, and their yearly Revenues amounting to above 2 0000 *l.* settled on the King, who freely exchanged them for other Lands with divers of his Nobles and Gentry, thereby preventing as much as possible, the restoring them to their former Uses. After the Lord *Cromwell* had performed this great Business, he perswaded the King to marry *Anne* of Cleve whom he never liked, so that tho' he was married to her 4 Months, he never conversed with her as a Wife, the Clergy soon after dissolving the Marriage, and the King married *Katherine Howard* Daughter to the Lord *Howard*, Brother to the Duke of *Norfolk*. The King then began to frown upon *Cromwell*, which his Enemies, who were many, observing, procured his Downfal, for he was attainted in Parliament

ment, and without being suffered to defend himself was condemned and executed for High Treason; and about this time the Lord *Hungerford*, and the Lord *Leonard Gray* were put to death.

King *Henry* was very unfortunate in his Wives; for soon after his last Marriage, he was informed that his Queen *Katherine* had before Marriage, lived very lasciviously with one *Francis Derham*, and *Thomas Culpepper*; whereupon the Queen, and the Lady *Rochford* who was privy thereto, were attainted of Treason by Parliament and beheaded, and the other two hanged at *Tyburn*.

About this time an Act of Parliament was made declaring it *High* Treason to deny the Oath of Supremacy, or to acknowledge the Authority of the Pope. Yet tho' the Discipline of the Church was altered, the Doctrin remained almost the same, for there were six bloody Articles likewise enacted, and it was made Heresy, and thereupon burning, to deny any of them. They were these, 1. *That after speaking the Words of Consecration by the Priest, the real and natural Body and Blood of Christ, as he was conceived and crucified, was in the Sacrament, and no other Substance.* 2. *That the Communion both Kinds is not necessary to Salvation.* 3. *That Priests may not marry.* 4. *That Vows of Chastity ought to be observed by the Law of God.* 5. *That Private Masses ought to be continued.* 6. *That Auricular Confession is necessary and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.* The refusal of these Articles caused the death of very many Protestants, as the denying the Kings Supremacy cut off several Papists, so that at the same time Protestants were burnt on one side of *Smithfield*, and Papists hanged on the other, which made Foreigners admire, not understanding what Religion King *Henry* was of.

In his thirty third year the King married *Katherine Parr*, Sister to the Marques of *Northampton*, and Widow to the Lord *Latimer*, who was likely to have lost her Head, if her Vertue, and the Kings sudden death had

had not reserved her for better Fortune; for being studious in the *English* Bible, which was forbid to be read, she thereby began to hearken to those who declaimed against the Abuses of the Roman Church, and thought her self so well instructed in her Religion, that she would debate thereof with the King, who impatiently heard her, both by reason of the anguish of his sore leg, and because he hated to be contradicted, especially in his old Age, and by his Wife, as he said. This was so much aggravated by *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of Winchester, a bitter enemy to the Reformation, as being against the six Articles and the Proclamation against prohibited Books, that the King gave leave to him and Wriothesly the Chancellor, to draw up Articles against her, which they presented to the King, and were subscribed by him, so that they only expected a Warrant to carry her to the Tower; which the Queen accidentally hearing of, fell into a great Passion, extreamely bewailing her Misfortune, of which the King having notice, came himself to her Chamber, where compassionating her Condition, he used such kind Words as might help to recover her, so that the next night coming into the Kings Chamber, he began to talk of Religion, but she wittily excusing her self by reason of the weakness of her Sex & Judgment, said, *She would refer her self in this, as in all other causes, to his Majesties Wisdom. Nay so by St.* Mary, quoth the K. *you are become a Doctor, Kate, to instruct Us, as We take it, and not to be instructed or ruled by Us.* But the Queen replying, That what she said was rather to pass away the time, and make him forget his pain, than to hold an Argument, and that she hoped, by hearing his Majesties Learned Discourse, to receive some profit thereby, the King answered, *And is it even so, Sweet-heart? Then are we perfect Friends again,* and therewith lovingly kissed her: But her Enemies knowing nothing of this Reconcilement, prepared to send her to the Tower the next day according to the Kings Warrant; when she being merrily

merrily talking with him in the Garden, the Lord *Wriothsly* with forty of his Guard came in, whom the King sternly beholding, and after calling to him at some distance from the Queen, so expostulated the matter that at last he reviled him, and commanded him out of his Presence: yet at the Kings return, she humbly begged his Pardon; to whom the King answered, *poor Soul! thou little knowest how ill he has deserved it, for I assure thee, he has been a very Knave to thee.* And thus by her opportune Submission she escaped, though *Wincheſter* absolutely designed her Ruine.

Not long before K. *Henry* sailed to *Calice* in a Ship with Sails of Cloth of Gold, and the Emperour of *Germany* served under him as a Soldier, at 100 Crowns a day. The King sate down before *Bulloign*, and in Weeks time it was delivered to him. This was succeeded by a War with *Scotland*, by the instigation of the French King; whereupon *Henry* sent an Army of 20000 Men to invade *Scotland*, who burnt and plundred several Towns and Villages; but *James* the King of *Scotland*, an active and warlike Prince, having raised Forces, marched toward the Borders, with a resolution to fight the English, though disswaded by his Nobility, who remembred the Miseries of the former War, and the loss of their last King. *James* had made *Oliver Sinclair*, a Favourite of mean Birth, General, the Lords were so much disgusted, that upon the appearance of only 500 English Horse, apprehending them to be the whole English Army, the Scots threw down their Arms and fled. Many Prisoners were taken as the Earls of *Glencairn*, *Cassils*, the Lords *Maxwell*, *Sommervill*, *Olipbant*, *Gray*, and *Ol. Sinclair*, with about 200 Gentlemen, and 800 Soldiers. The News of this Loss, with the murdering of an English Herald, being brought to King *James*, together with the Birth of a Daughter, when he earnestly desired a Son, so oppressed him with Grief and Despair, that he fell into a Fever, and died, the thirty third year of his Age.

the thirty second of his Reign, leaving only his Daughter *Mary* to succeed him.

This turn of Affairs put *Henry* upon new thoughts of uniting *England* and *Scotland*, by procuring a Marriage between his Son Prince *Edward* and the young Queen of *Scotland*; whereupon having magnificently treated the Scotch Nobility, he represented to them this fair occasion of ending all quarrels between the two Nations, who approving thereof, the Match was confirmed both by the Parliament of *England* and *Scotland*. But Cardinal *Beaton* Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, fearing that the Consequence of it would be a Change in Matters of Religion, opposed it, as likewise the French, which caused continual Wars, and great Devastations. And then the King fell again upon *France*, who were assisted by him in divers Skirmishes; but in his thirty seventh year a Peace was concluded between *England* and *France*: Soon after the Duke of *Norfolk*, and his Son the Earl of *Surrey*, were convicted of High Treason only for quartering the Arms which they said formerly belonged to the King, for which the Earl was beheaded, to the great grief of the People; but the Duke by reason of the King's Sickness, and Death soon after, was preserved: For he was grown excessive corpulent, and the Inflammation of his Leg cast him into a lingering Fever, whereby he finding his Spirits waste, made his Will, wherein he ordered that his only Son Edward should succeed him, and he dying without Issue, his Daughter *Mary*; and after her, if without Issue, his Daughter *Elizabeth* should succeed; and appointed the Principal Men of the Realm for his Executors: And finding his last Moments approaching, he sent for Archbishop *Cranmer*, then at *Croyden*, who being found him speechless. The Archbishop desired him to give some Sign of his dying in the Faith of Christ, upon which he squeezed his Hand, and presently departed, after he had reigned thirty seven years and nine months, and lived fifty six. Thus died King Henry, whose Reign had been fatal to his Queens, but more and cruel to his Subjects, yet glorious in respect of his Victories over his Enemies, and that the Age in the first midst of Superstition, and the Door first opened to Truth and Reformation.

I Seem'd in Wisdom aged, in my youth,
A Princely Pattern, I reform'd the time.
With Christian Courage, I maintain'd Gods Truth
And Christian Faith, 'gainst Antichristian crime
My Father did begin it in my prime,
And *Baal* and *Belial* from this Kingdom drove,
And I did still endeavour all my time,
By all means to advance Gods Truth and Love,
To add Grace unto Grace, I always strove.
I liv'd beloved both of God and Men,
My soul unto its Maker soar'd above,
My Mortal Part return'd to Earth agen.
Thus Death my just proceedings did prevent;
And Peers and People did my loss lament.

Edward

EDward was Born at *Hampton-Court*, Oct. 17. 1547 being the only surviving Son of *Henry* the 8th by Q. *Jane Seymour* his 3d. Wife, who died soon after her delivery; he was carefully educated by his Father and had such a happy Genius, that in a short time he attained to the perfect use and knowledge of the ancient and modern Languages, and was exceedingly skilled in all the liberal Arts; he was of a beautiful Body, mild and gracious Disposition, and an Heavenly Wit, so that the renowned *Cardan* calls him a *Miracle of Nature*; after King *Henry*'s Death, *Edward* by unquestionable right succeeded him, his Father having appointed twenty eight Counsellors to assist him in the Government till he came of Age, who chose the Earl of *Hartford*, afterward Duke of *Somerset*, to be the Protector of the King and Kingdom. After his Fathers Funerals were past, several Persons were advanced to Honours, in order to his Coronation, which was performed *February* 20, 1547. At which three Swords were delivered to him as King of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, and having received them, he said, *There was yet another Sword to be deliver'd to him*; whereat when the Lords wondred, *I mean* said he, *the sacred Bible, which is the Sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can do any thing.*

King *Henry* before his Death, strictly charged the Lords of the Council, to use their utmost endeavour for perfecting the Marriage of his Son *Edward*, with the young Queen of *Scots*, in prosecution whereof, the Protector entred *Scotland* with a considerable Army by Land, and a Fleet of sixty Ships under the Lord *Clinton* scowred the Seas; upon which the Governor of *Scotland* erected the Fire-crosse; which was two Fire-brands set in the form of a Cross, and pitched upon the point of a Spear with a Proclamation, that all above sixteen years of Age, and under sixty, should resort forthwith to *Musselborough*, and bring provision of Victuals with them, upon which so many came in, that the most serviceable were only retained; the

ngliſh approaching, a fierce Battle enſued, but at ſt the Engliſh remained Victors, wherein were ſlain ourteen thouſand *Scots* with the Lord *Fleming*, and ther Perſons of Quality; and of Engliſh, only fifty ne Horſemen, and one Footman, tho' many wound- d. This fight was at *Edmonſtone* Bridge, near *Muſ- rough*; there were fifteen hundred Priſoners taken, he chief whereof were the Lord's *Yeſter*, *Hobley*, and *milton*, the Maſter of *Anepool*, the Lord *Weems*, and he Eral of *Huntley*, who being demanded how they ood affected to the Marriage, anſwered, *That they iked the Match well enough, but did not approve of the ind of Wooing.* After this the *Engliſh* plundered and ired *Leith*, and took ſeveral other Places, ſo that the Earl *Bothwell* and other Gentry of *Triviotdale*, came and ubmitted to the Protector, entring into terms of Peace with him.

The Protector returning to *London*, called a Par- iament, wherein the Six Articles were repealed, and thoſe Colledges and Chappels that King *Henry* had not ſeized, were given to the King, and the Churches were ordered to be purged of Images; no Beads, Pro- ceſſions, Prayers to Saints, or for the Dead, or in an unknwon Tongue, to be uſed; Maſſes and Dirges were likewiſe aboliſhed. Upon this, divers Biſhops refu- ſing to comply with the Injunctions in Religion, were removed and committed to Priſon. It was likewiſe ordained, that the Euchariſt ſhould be received in both kinds, that Biſhops ſhould be made by the King, under his Letters Patents, without any other pre- tended Authority, and that all Perſons exerciſing Ec- cleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, ſhould have the King's Arms in the Seals of their Office; after which they confirmed the King's Supremacy. In the mean time the young Queen of *Scots* was conveyed into *France*, and Mar- ried to *Francis* the Dauphin at ſix Years old.

The

These alterations of Religion, caused divers Insurrections, for the Commissioners going into the Country to execute the aforementioned Orders, as Mr. Body one of the Commissioners, was performing his Office in the West of *England*, by plucking down Images, he was stabbed to the Heart by a Popish Priest, and the Common People joining with the Priest, upon the Instigation of other Priests, they took Arms to the number of ten thousand, refusing the Pardon offered them, and Besieging Exeter, which was gallantly defended, but at length the King sending his Forces, soon dispersed them, several of the Ring leaders being taken and Executed in *London*

This was succeeded by another Insurrection in *Norfolk*, under one *Ket* a Tanner, who Issued out Warrants in his Majesties name, acting the part of the King's Deputy, without his Authority, and calling the Tree near *Norwich*, wherein he pretended to administer Justice, *The Oak of Reformation*; but the E. of *Warwick* marching against them, upon offer of a General Pardon, they laid down their Arms, sixty of them being before Executed by Martial Law, and nine Hanged upon the *Oak of Reformation*. A third Insurrection happen'd upon the Neck of this in *Yorkshire*, raised by one *Ombler* a Gentleman, *Dale* a Parish Clerk, and *Stephenson* a Priest; who gathered four or five thousand to assist them, upon conceit of a Prophecy, *That the time should come wherein there would be no King, the Nobility and Gentry should be destroyed, and the Land ruled by four Governours, Elected by the Commons, holding a Parliament in Commotion, which should begin at the North Seas of* England And this they thought to be the time, and that the Rebels in *Devonshire*, *Yorkshire* and *Norfolk* should join together to accomplish this Prophecy, but hearing of the bad success of of their Friends, and having a Pardon sent them by the King, they forsook their Leaders, who were taken and Executed at *York*.

At this time some heats arose at Court, betwe
he Wives of the two Brothers the Lord Prote
nd Lord High Admiral, about Precedency where
pon the Admiral was accused of attempting to g
he *King*'s Person and Government into his Hand
ith divers other matters, for which he was condem
d by the contrivance of the Earl of *Warwick*, and by
is Brother's Warrant, Beheaded upon *Tower-Hill*;
nd now Cardinal *Pool* was, upon the Death of *Pa*
he Third, elected Pope, which being told him, he
esired them to consider well, whether they were sway
d by no passion of mind, or did any thing for favour
r affection, but only for the honour of God and the
Church; they taking this for a kind of Denial, pre
ently chose Cardinal *Montanus*, who took the name
f *Julius* the Third. During these domestick trou
es, the French divers times attempted *Bul*
ign, and had now got seven thousand men, and all
ther provisions necessary to surprize it, but being
ome within a quarter of a Mile of the Fort, the Gar
on had notice thereof, who put themselves into such a
posture to receive them, that they were repulsed with
reat slaughter, fifteen Waggons being laden with the
ead Bodies; afterward they attempted *Guerasey* and
ersey, with no better Success, being beaten off with
he loss of a thousand Men; upon this succeeded a
eace, whereby it was agreed, that *Bulloign* should be
urrendred to the *French*, with all the Forts, Artillery
nd Baggage, upon the payment of Four hundred
housand Crowns, to the King of *England*.

The Duke of *Brunswick* now desired the Lady *Mary*,
he *King*'s eldest Sister, in Marriage, but there be
g a Treaty about Marrying her to the *Infant* of
ortugal, it was retarded; mean while the Emperor
f *Germany* demanded by his Ambassador, that the
Lady *Mary* might have free Exercise of the Mass, but
either Promises nor Threats could prevail with the
ing to allow it, being as he said against his Con-

science;

A Treaty was likewise set on foot for a Marriage between the Lady *Elizabeth* the K's young Sister, and the King of *Denmark*'s eldest Son, but when it was almost concluded, the Princess could by no means be prevailed upon to consent thereto. Soon after several of the Nobility were sent in an Embassy to the French King, to treat of a Marriage between King *Edward* and his Daughter, which at length was agreed on, the *French* being to give her two hundred thousand Crowns as a Portion; but it was never consummated by reason of the King's Death.

The Earl of *Warwick* was now created Duke of *Northumberland*, and having an irreconcileable hatred against the Duke of *Somerset*, Lord Protector, resolved upon his ruin, which *Somerset* was not insensible of, and therefore used all imaginable caution to defeat him, but being of a mild disposition, tho' perswaded by his Friends, to prevent his own by *Northumberland*'s destruction, was unwilling to take so violent a course; only he was perswaded by some treacherous Acquaintance, to go privately Arm'd to the Council-Table, where being apprehended, his Bosom was opened, and he thereupon committed to the Tower, Tryed, and found guilty upon a new Law, which made it Felony to design the Death of a Privy Counsellor, and was soon after Beheaded on *Tower-Hill*; Sir *Michael Stanhope* and Sir *Thomas Arundel*, Sir *Ralph Vane*, and Sir *Miles Partridge*, being hanged there at the same time.

Mean while the Duke of *Suffolk*'s three Daughters, which he had by *Frances* Daughter of *Charles Brandon*, and *Mary* Queen of *France*, were married at *Durham-house*: the Eldest *Jane*, *Grey* to the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, Fourth Son to the Duke of *Northumberland*; the second, *Katherine* to the Earl of *Pembroke*: the youngest being somewhat deformed, to *Mervin Keys*, the Kings Gentleman Porter; the Duke of *Northumberland* having so far advanced his

Designs, as to procure an Alliance with the Royal Family, now hoped to arrive to the height of his Ambition, though the People generally hated him for his Practices against those two gallant Men, the Duke of *Somerset*, and the Lord Admiral, the King's Uncles; for the King now grew very weak, which whether occasioned by grief for the death of his Uncles, or by Poison, as some reported, infused into a Nosegay of Flowers presented him on New Years day as a great Rarity; or whether by a defluxion of Rheum upon his Lungs is uncertain; however, he fell into an Hective Fever, which the Physicians declared would suddenly cause his Death; whereupon the Duke of *Northumberland*, used several Stratagems to secure the Lady *Mary*, and perswaded the King to exclude his two Sisters, in regard if the Lady *Mary* succeeded, Idolatry would be again introduced, and she could not be put by unless her other Sister the Lady *Elizabeth* were likewise excluded, since their Rights depended upon one another; but if he proposed to appoint the Lady *Jane*, his own next Kinswoman to succeed, he might be sure the true Religion would be maintained, to God's Glory; so that the pious Prince out of Love to Religion, was prevailed with to exclude his two Sisters, and to ordain by his Will, the Lady *Jane* to be his Successor, which Will was subscribed by all the Council, Bishops and Judges, except Sir *John Hales*; Bishop *Cranmer* likewise made some difficulty to sign it, but at length did as others; and a few days after this pious Prince departed this Life at *Greenwich*, July 6. 1553. in the Seventeenth year of his Age, when he had reigned Six Years and five Months, being buried at *Westminster* near his Grandfather *Henry* VII.

MARY

MARY Queen of *England*, &c.

As soon as I ascended to the Throne,
The True Religion I banish'd quite;
Spain and I were all conjoin'd in one,
To persecute, to burn and put to flight
All that the Gospel of our Lord profest,
All who oppos'd blind Error and the Pope,
Which with grievous tortures were oppreſt
With th' Ax, with Fire, Faggot and the Rope.
Since any Nation underneath the Sky,
Afflicted was as I caus'd this to be.
But when my thoughts and hopes were grown most
Then Death at five Years end arrested me;
No Bail would serve, I could command no aid,
But in the Priſon of my Grave was laid.

Mary eldest Daughter of King *Henry* the Eight by Queen *Katharine* of *Spain* was born at Greenwich, 1518. at whose birth, though great numbers of the Nobility were at Court, yet there was not observed to be the usual joy upon such occasions, which some thought proceeded from a secret impulse, that she was rather born for a Scourge than a Blessing to the Nation, as it after happened: when she grew up, she was committed to the Tuition of the Countess of *Salisbury*, who above all things instructed her in the *Romish* Principles, which may be thought the reason of her furious Zeal therein, and especially since *Stephen Gardiner* a keen enemy to the Reformation was her Ghostly Father, of whom she once demanded, 'What he thought of those that were not of her Opinion. He told her 'They would infallibly be damned, since there was no 'Salvation in any Church but that wherein the Pope 'Christs Vicar was the Head, and that it was dangerous to converse with them, but a mortal sin to speak any of them if she had advantage against them, it was 'a pleasing to God to destroy them as obstinate Heretics. Which pernicious Counsel as soon as she had power she fully put in practice.

After the death of King *Edward* the Lady *Jane* was proclaimed Queen, which the Lady *Mary*, who was at her Mannor at *Hoxsdon* in *Herefordshire* having notice of she sent a Letter to the Lords of the Council to deplore her Brothers death, and demand the Crown as her right; but they writ her an answer, wherein they insisted on the lawfulness of her Mothers divorce whereby she was made Illegitimate, and by several Acts of Parliament yet in force, uninheritable to the Crown Imperial of this Realm, together with the Will of King *Edward*, and the proclaiming of Queen *Jane*, and therefore desired her to be quiet and consent to the present Government. This was signed by above twenty of the Council, divers them being Executors of the Testament of the last King. The

Mary perceiving their Resolution to stand by Queen *Jane*, went to *Framingham* Castle in *Suffolk*, resolving to get what Forces she could, and try her Right by Arms; being there, divers of the Nobility and Gentry resorted to her, offering their Aid to establish her in the Throne, provided she would make no alteration in Religion, which she faithfully promised with many solemn Asseverations, yet soon made it appear, *That no Faith is to be kept with Hereticks.*

The Lords hearing she raised Forces, they did the like, and sent them under the Duke of *Northumberland* against her, but his Commission being limited, that he could do nothing without daily Orders from the Council, he was forced to march slowly, which was his utter ruine; for the Lady *Mary* sent to several of the Nobility to come in to her assistance, as the Earls of *Sussex*, *Oxford* and *Bath*, and other Lords and Gentlemen, who came with their Tenants and other Commoners, relying upon her Promise not to alter Religion, but especially the *Suffolk* men, and yet Mr *Fox* observes, that she burnt and put to death more of that County for Religion than of any other in *England*, so fatal was the belief of her Promises to them. The People in general being for her, the Council saw it in vain to withstand, and therefore sent to the Duke of *Northumberland* to dismiss his Army, whereupon the Lady *Mary* was proclaimed Queen, and the Lady *Jane*, who had only personated a Queen for ten days was sent to the Tower.

Soon after the Duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and beheaded, with Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Thomas Palmer*. And a Parliament being called, all the Laws concerning the Illegitimacy of the Queen, and those against the Pope and his Usurpations, were repealed. In her second year, and the thirty-seventh of her Age, the Queen began to think of marrying, and at last was contracted to *Philip*, [illegible] of *Spain*, and Son to the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, which caused great dissatisfaction

faction among her Subjects, fearing that the *Spaniards*, having once got footing in *England*, would enslave the Nation, and deprive them of their Ancient Laws and Customs. This alienated them from the Queen, so that several private Consults were held about deposing Queen *Mary*, and re establishing the Lady *Jane*, who remained under Sentence of death in the Tower of *London*; but these contrivances being discovered, the Fomenters had recourse to Arms for their own security; the first of them was Sir *Thomas Wiat*, who made an Insurrection in *Kent*, and by declaring himself for the defence of his Countrey and Religion, raised 30[illegible] of the Commons. The Duke of *Suffolk*, his Brother the Lord *Gray*, and Sir *Peter Carew* of *Devonshire*, and others, designed the like in *Cornwal*, *Devonshire*, and *Suffolk*, but resolving not to shew themselves till the *Spaniards* landed, they were detracted and forced to fly. However, *Wiat* increased daily in power, and threatned the Herald, who was sent with a Pardon, to Pistol him if he endeavoured to withdraw the Souldiers from him, and one Collonel *Bret* made an encouraging Oration to them to this purpose;

'*Valiant Countrymen, we now ingage our selves in a cause to vindicate our Common Liberties against the Insolencies of the cruel* Spaniards, *you whose degenerate Spirits can endure slavery, continue in it in Gods name, but as for me I had rather undergo the most painful death, than betray my Rights to the* Spaniards, *and I here enroll my self under* Wiats *Colours, and am confident that some of you for the Vindication of the Ancient Glory of the* English *Nation will follow my Example*. He had scarce ended his Speech, but they threw up their Caps, and cried out, a *Wiat*, a *Wiat*; so that the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Earl of *Arundel*, and Sir *Henry Ireningham*, who approached them at *Rochester Bridge*, turned Tail and fled. In the mean time the Queen mistrusting the *Londoners*, whom she knew hated Popery, came to [illegible]*hall*, and in a Speech declared to them, that tho[illegible]'s pretences were [illegible]

gainſt the Match with *Spain*, yet his real deſign was
ſounder, and therefore ſhe left with them the Lord
Howard, and the Lord Treaſurer, to aſſiſt the Lord
Mayor in defending the City againſt the Rebels.

At length *Wiat* arrived in *Southwark*, and with his
great Guns beat down divers Houſes, but being oppo-
ſed by the Queens Forces, and about 20 of them ſlain,
he ſubmitted upon hope of Mercy, and was commit-
ted to the Tower, his followers diſperſing themſelves,
and twenty pair of Gallows were ſet up in divers places
in the City whereon many were executed. This Re-
bellion being ſuppreſt, the *Popiſh* Faction reflected on
the Lady *Jane* as the cauſe thereof, and ſoon after ſhe
and her Husband the Lord *Guilford Dudley* were behead-
ed. *Wiat* in hope of pardon accuſed the Lady
Elizabeth and the Marqueſs of *Exeter* as Accomplices,
but at his Death he again cleared them. Then the
Duke of *Suffolk* and his Brother ſuffered, as likewiſe
Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*
was in great danger of her life at this time, and in-
deed all the Reign of her Siſter, yet ſtill happily e-
caped.

The Queen having removed all obſtacles, *Philip* of
Spain arrived in *England* and married her. Upon which
ſucceeded the Reconciliation of the whole Kingdom by
Cardinal *Pool*, which he did in theſe words, 'Our
'Lord Jeſus Chriſt, whom the Father hath appointed
'head over all the Church, abſolve you; and we by the
'Apoſtolick Authority given us by the moſt holy Lord
'*Julius* the Third his Vicegerent on Earth, do abſolve
'and deliver you, and every of you, with the whole
'Realm and the Dominions thereof from all Hereſie
'and Schiſm, and from all and every judgment, cen-
'ſures and pains, for that cauſe incurred, and all
'we do reſtore you again to the Unity of our Mother
'the Holy Church, as in our Letters of Commiſſion
more plainly ſhall appear. The Queen endeavoured
to prevail upon the Parliament to reſtore the Abby-
Lands

Lands, but they were so divided among the Nobility and Gentry, that it proved ineffectual. And being thirty eight years old, it was reported she was with Child, and all things were provided for her lying in; yea, a Popish Priest ventured to describe the exact Features of the Infant before it was born, and Bells and Guns proclaimed the joy, but at length it came to nothing, which caused much laughter.

The Reign of Queen *Mary* seemed hitherto only sprinkled with Blood, but now the blessed Martyrs come thick to act their Parts, for the Protestant Clergy were not only deprived of their Livings, but all sorts without respect of Sex, Age, or Quality, began to feel the severity of her Laws, the pourtraiture whereof cannot be better expressed than in the words of the Reverend Bishop *Jewel* in his vindication of the Protestant Religion against the *Romanists*, where in he thus deciphers their hard usage toward the Reformers.

You have, saith he, *imprisoned your Brethren, you have stript them naked, you have scourged them with Rods, you have burnt their Hands and Arms with Flaming Torches, you have famished them, you have drowned them, you have summoned them being dead to appear before you, out of their Graves, you have rip't up their buried Carcasses, burnt them, and thrown them out upon Dunghils, you took a poor Babe falling from his mothers womb, and in a most cruel and inhumane manner threw it into the Fire.*

By all which several ways and means, the Martyrs in all parts of the Kingdom in the five years reign of Queen Mary, amounted to the number of 277 Persons, for there perished by these Flames, five Bishops, twenty one Divines, eight Gentlemen, eighty four Artificers, and an hundred Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, twenty six Wives, twenty Widows, nine Virgins, two Boys, and two Infants, one sprung out of its mothers Womb as she was burning at the Stake, and fell unmercifully flung into the Fire at the very [illegible]

more in those furious times were persecuted in Faith, whereof 7 were whipt, 16 perished in 12 buried in Dunghils, and many more lay Captivity condemned, who were happily delivered the glorious entrance of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Such havock did Queen *Mary*'s flaming Popish Zeal make among her innocent Subjects. Mr. *Heywood* the witty Epigrammatist was a great Courtier, and the Queen telling him, that the Priests must now forsake their Wives, he merrily answered, *Your Grace must allow them to have Lemmons then, for the Clergy cannot live without Sauce.* Another time she asking him what Wind blew him to Court? He replied, *Two especially, one to see your Majesty: We thank you for that*, said the Queen; *but pray what was the other? That your Grace*, said he, *might see me.*

The Queen, against her Articles, did now assist King *Philip* her Husband against *France*, and sent an Army under the Earl of *Pembroke* to the Siege of S. *Quintins*; the *French* attempting to relieve the Place with Victuals, a Battel happened, wherein the Chief of the French Nobility were taken, and divers killed, upon which the City surrendred; this Victory was imputed to the *English*, but was soon after recompensed with a greater loss; for the strong Town of *Calice*, having more Forces drawn out of it than could be spared, was assaulted by the Duke of *Guise*, who would not slip so fair an occasion, and tho' repulsed yet he again came on so briskly, that the City was forc'd to surrender to the *French*, after it had been possessed by the *English* 211 Years. This Loss grieved the Queen that she shortly after fell sick of a burning Fever, which with the Dropsy, and the unkindness of her Husband, brought her to her end, telling her Physicians, *That if they opened her Body after her death they would find* Calice *written in her Heart.* It was observed that after she began to destroy the Professors of the Gospel, who next under God a-

vance

vanced her to the Throne, her Undertakings altogether unſucceſsful, Deaths Mortal Sick by Sea and Land ſucceeding each other; and in her Reign was the ſhorteſt of any ſince the Conq except *Richard* the third, who was alike cruel, only reigning five Years and four Months, and cut off in the 4*th* year of her Age, when her Sis *Elizabeth* who ſucceeded her in a more mild Go ment ruled near nine times as long, and lived alm twice her Age.

ELIZABETH *Queen of* England.

What griefs, what fears, what ſorrows, and what toils; (laid
What ſlights, tricks, ſnares, ſtill for my Life me
pes, Priſons, Poiſons, Piſtols, bloody broils,

All these incompast me (poor harmless Maid)
But I relying on th' Almighty's Aid,
Was still defended by the Power Divine;
My Glory and my Greatness were display'd
Almost as far as Sun and Moon do shine,
Each mingled Service I did re-refine,
From Romish Rubish, and from Human Dross,
Nearly made the Power of *Spain* decline,
Save and the *Netherlands* I sav'd from loss,
Pattern of Arts, and unto Arms a Patron,
I liv'd and dy'd a Queen, a Maid, a Matron.

AFter the death of *Mary*, her Sister *Elizabeth* was joyfully received and Crowned Queen, who by Parliament revoked all the Laws in favour of Popery, and restored her Title of Supremacy; and being desired by the Pope to marry, she said, *She intended to live a Virgin, and to have no Husband but her Kingdom, and therefore do not*, said she, *upbraid me with the miserable Luck of Children, for every one of you, yea every Englishman is my Child and Kinsman, of whom, if God deprive me not (which God forbid) I cannot, without injury, be called Barren.* She then settled the Reformation according to the Pattern of *Edward* the Sixth, setling the *Protestant*, and excluding the *Popish* Bishops. Yet Instructions were sent to Sir *Edward Carne*, the *English* Agent at the Court of *Rome*, to acquaint the Pope with Queen *Mary*'s death, and her succeeding, desiring that all good Offices might mutually pass between them: but the Pope, according to his usual haughty Stile, answered, *That the Kingdom of England, was held in fee of the Apostolick See, that she could not succeed, being Illegitimate, and that it was a great boldness to assume the Name and Government of it without him; yet being disposed to shew Fatherly Affection to her, if she will renounce her Pretensions, and refer her self wholly to him, he would do whatsoever might be done with the honour of the Apostolick See.*

The

The Queen having made her Complement, neither expected nor regarded his Answer. In the mean time King *Philip*, who had been long absent from his Wife, hearing of her death, proposed a Match with her, which much perplexed her, considering his kindness to her during her troubles, but yet she thought it unlawful to marry her Sisters Husband (tho' Pope *Pius* promised to procure the Popes Dispensation) and therefore she put him off, tho' with all manner of Civility. And resolving to promote the Reformation, the Litany, the Lords Prayer, the Creed and Ten Commandments, were required to be said in the *English* Tongue, the Sacrament of the Mass was abolished, and the Litany re-revived and confirmed. The like Reformation was designed in *Scotland*, where they broke down the Altars and Images, and demolished the Religious Houses, in divers places, but countermanded therein by the Nobility, whereupon the Queen Regent, provided Forces to suppress them, but Queen *Elizabeth* assisted them, because the French were sending such great succours into *Scotland*, as might endanger the Invasion of *England*: the English proceeding with much vigour in *Scotland*, obliged the *French* to treat of Peace, which was soon after agreed on.

About this time broke out a Rebellion in Ireland under *John O Neal*, a Man of great repute among the *Irish*, but the Queen having sent some Forces thither, soon forced him to submit himself to mercy: after which the bloody Massacre at *Paris* happened by procurement of the *Guises*, whereby many poor Protestants were causelessly deprived of their Lives and Estates, whom therefore the Queen thought her self obliged in Honour and Conscience, to assist in endeavouring to rescue the *French* King and his Mother, out of the Hands of so dangerous a Faction, by aiding such of the French Subjects, as preferred the service of their Soveraign and Country,

ther respects, and for preserving the Reformed
gion from universal destruction, and maintaining
own Subjects in Peace and Safety; this she pub-
d in a *manifesto* to the World, and accordingly
ed the *Hugonots* with Ships, Ammunition, and
onsand Men. The *Papists* apprehending the
en would lay the Ax to the Root of their Reli-
, contrived several horrid and dangerous Con-
cies against her life, which were all happily
vented.

fferences growing great between the Queen of
and her Nobility, they imprisoned her, from
ce she escaped into *England*, and put her self un-
e Protection of the Queen, who after mature
eration concluded to detain her as one taken by
Right of War, and not to dismiss her till she had
satisfaction for assuming the Title of *England*,
e Death of *Darnley* her Husband, who was an
sh Subject born, and Commissioners were ap-
ed to examine the cause at *York*, and *Murray* the
nt of *Scotland*, was summoned to answer the
plaints of the Queen of *Scots*, who entred a *Pro-*
ation against these *Proceedings*, as being a free
ce, and obnoxious to no earthly Princes: on
contrary the *English* alledged, that they would in
ise admit of her *Protest*, as being in prejudice
e Rights which the Kings of *England* have anci-
challenged, as superior Lords of *Scotland*; at
after she had continued *Prisoner* in *England* 18
, she was brought to a Trial, and being charg-
with having been privy to several Conspiracies a-
the Queens Life, the Commissioners of the
Chamber pronounced sentence against her, and
was soon after beheaded.

The Duke of *Alva*, a Man of Tyrannical and Arbi-
Principles, being sent Governour into the
-Countries, by the Court of *Spain*, a War broke
th great fury, for he being an Enemy

to

The Queen having made her Complement, neither expected nor regarded his Answer. In the mean time King *Philip*, who had been long absent from his Wife, hearing of her death, proposed a Match with her, which much perplexed her, considering his kindness to her during her troubles, but yet she thought it unlawful to marry her Sisters Husband (tho' *Philip* promised to procure the Popes Dispensation) and therefore she put him off, tho' with all manner of Civility. And resolving to promote the Reformation, the Litany, the Lords Prayer, the Creed and Ten Commandments, were required to be said in the *English* Tongue, the Sacrament of the Mass was abolished, and the Litany re-revived and confirmed. The like Reformation was designed in *Scotland*, where they broke down the Altars and Images, and demolished the Religious Houses, in divers places, but countenanced therein by the Nobility, whereupon the Queen Regent, provided Forces to suppress them, but Queen *Elizabeth* assisted them, because the *French* were sending such great succours into *Scotland*, as might endanger the Invasion of *England*: the English proceeding with much vigour in *Scotland*, obliged the *French* to treat of Peace, which was soon after agreed on.

About this time broke out a Rebellion in *Ireland* under *John O Neal*, a Man of great repute among the *Irish*, but the Queen having sent some Forces thither, soon forced him to submit himself to mercy: after which the bloody Massacre at *Paris* happened by procurement of the *Guises*, whereby many poor Protestants were causelessly deprived of their lives and Estates, whom therefore the Queen thought her self obliged in Honour and Conscience, to assist in endeavouring to rescue the *French* King and his Mother, out of the Hands of so dangerous a Faction, by aiding such of the French Subjects, as pretended the service of their Soveraign and Country.

ther respects, and for preserving the Reformed
gion from universal destruction, and maintaining
own Subjects in Peace and Safety; this she pub-
d in a *manifesto* to the World, and accordingly
ed the *Hugonots* with Ships, Ammunition, and
housand Men. The *Papists* apprehending the
en would lay the Ax to the Root of their Reli-
contrived several horrid and dangerous Con-
cies against her life, which were all happily
vented.

differences growing great between the Queen of
and her Nobility, they imprisoned her, from
ce she escaped into *England*, and put her self un-
the Protection of the Queen, who after mature
eration concluded to detain her as one taken by
Right of War, and not to dismiss her till she had
e satisfaction for assuming the Title of *England*,
the Death of *Darnley* her Husband, who was an
sh Subject born, and Commissioners were ap-
ed to examine the cause at *York*, and *Murray* the
ent of *Scotland*, was summoned to answer the
plaints of the Queen of *Scots*, who entred a Pro-
tion against these Proceedings, as being a free
ce, and obnoxious to no earthly Princes; on
contrary the *English* alledged, that they would in
wise admit of her Proteſt, as being in prejudice
the Rights which the Kings of *England* have anci-
y challenged, as superior Lords of *Scotland*; at
after she had continued Prisoner in *England* 18
, she was brought to a Trial, and being charg-
with having been privy to several Conspiracies a-
the Queens Life, the Commissioners of the
Chamber pronounced sentence against her, and
was soon after beheaded.

The Duke of *Alva*, a Man of Tyrannical and Arbi-
y Principles, being sent Governour into the
Countries, by the Court of *Spain*, a War broke
with great fury, for he being an Enemy

to

to their Nation, destroyed all their [illegible] brought in the Inquisition, and endeavoured manner of Cruelties, to extirpate the Pro Religion; whereupon the *Hollanders* confeder gether in a League Offensive and Defensive, tuting the Prince of *Orange* their Comma chief; but finding their Forces too weak to the King of *Spain*, they sent an honourable A to Queen *Elizabeth*, offering her the Soverai *Holland* and *Zealand*, as she was descended fr Earls of *Holland* by *Philippa* the Wife of King E III. after consideration the Queen thanked the their good Intentions toward her, but adde could not receive those Provinces into her Protec yet would endeavour to prevail with the Ki *Spain*, for concluding a Peace; yet she after sent them 20000 *l.* which with several other P cations, both upon the account of Policy and gion, so inraged the Pope and *Spaniard*, that conspired her utter Destruction, the King of prepared a Navy, which the Pope Christened *Invincible Armado*, wherewith he designed to co and take possession of the Kingdom of *England* stowed on him by the Pope; but Queen Eliz providing a Fleet under the Lord *Howard*, Sir *cis Drake*, and other valiant Commanders fell them, and after several days Fight, utterly d them, insomuch that the *Spaniards* lost in this dition, above 80 Ships, 13500 Soldiers, and 2000 Prisoners taken in *Ireland*, *Zealand*, *Low-Countries*, so that there was no consider mily in *Spain*, but either lost Son, Brother o man, in this great defeat.

The French King *Henry* IV. after long wars the House of *Guise*, and the confederate Pap the Holy League, fearing that they would at l stroy him, now turned from the Protestant Re and having acquainted Queen *Elizabeth* with

thereof, she endeavoured to divert him there-
writing to him in these very Terms: *Alas! What*
what anxiety of mind hath befallen me, since I heard
you? Was it possible that worldly respects should make
you forget the fear of God? Could you think that he who
hitherto upheld and kept you, would now at the last
fail you? It is a dangerous thing to do evil that good
may come thereof, but I hope your Mind may alter: In the
mean while I pray for you, and beg of God, that the
Spirit of Esau may not hinder the blessing of Jacob. To
which King *Henry* replied, *That tho' he had done this in*
his own Person out of necessity, yet he would never be
wanting to those of the Reformed Religion, but would
take them into his special Care and Protection. However
this compliance did not save his Life, for
having raised a great Army, one *Ravillack* a bloody
Villain murdered him in his Coach in the Streets of
Paris, declaring the chief Motive thereof to be, be-
cause he suspected him still a Hugonot, and that
his Forces were designed against the Pope.

The Queen now assisted the *Hollanders*, with con-
siderable Forces under the Earl of *Leicester* and others,
sent the Earl of *Essex* with a gallant Navy, who
took *Cales*, the Castle being redeemed for 580000
Crowns and a vast quantity of Ammunition and Mo-
ney found in the Town. The *Spaniards* offered Sir
Walter Rawleigh two Millions of Duckets to free their
Town from firing, but he said, *He was sent to destroy*
them, not to dismiss them upon Composition; the Loss
they judged 2000000 of Duckets by this Expedition.
In the mean time *Tyrone* breaking into Rebellion
in *Ireland*, got a great Victory over the *English*, and
to overcome debate the Earl of *Essex* was sent thither
with ample Authority, but not meeting with expe-
cted Success, he returned to *England* without the
Queens permission, whereupon he was committed to
Custody, and brought to a private Trial; but upon
his submission was again set at liberty, yet being re-
proached with want of Courage by some of the Ca-
bal

bal, he turned Malecontent, and used all means gain the Peoples love, resolving to seize on Queen, but being disappointed, he retired into the City vouring to engage the Citizens on his side, which not to effect, he at length surrendred himself to the Lord A and was sent to the Tower, with his great Friend the E *Southampton*, both whom being Try'd, were found g Treason, and *Essex* was beheaded; but *Southampton* par several of their Confederates being likewise executed. Soo Queen *Elizabeth* died at *Richmond* in her Bed, after she h derfully escaped abundance of Popish Conspiracies again Life, there being above 100 Persons executed at several during her Reign for designing to destroy her, whereof 6 Jesuits; she reigned 44 years, lived 69, and died *Mar* 1602. of whom this Epitaph was written.

None like Elizabeth *was found, in Learning so divine,*
She had the perfect skilful Art of all the Muses Nine,
In Latin, Greek *and* Hebrew, *she most excellent was be*
To Foreign Kings Ambassadors the same was daily shew
The Italian, French *and* Spanish *Tongue, she well could spe*
The Turkish *and* Arabian *Speech grew perfect at her need*

King JAMES *the First.*

THe Royal Race of *Tudors*, by the death
Of the renowned Queen *Elizabeth*,
being extinct; the *Stuarts* mount the Throne,
And *James* the Sixth of *Scotland* gains the Crown;
Tho' to Papists he did Kindness show,
Yet they conspir'd his utter Overthrow;
The Spanish Popish Match he did intend,
For his Son *Charles*, but therein mist his end.
And after many Treaties, all in vain,
At length he finisht his unwarlike Reign.

BY the death of Queen *Elizabeth* the sovereignty of the *Tudors* expired, yielding place to the *Stuarts* to succeed, the first of whom was *James*, the sixth King of *Scotland*, who united both the Kingdoms, was of the same Religion with his Predecessor, and obtained the Kingdom by Succession settled in Peace; but as a Storm succeeds a Calm, soon after his entrance a Conspiracy was discovered, and the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others, were accused and condemned for designing the destruction of the King, to change Religion, to raise Tumults and to introduce Foreigners, some of whom were put to Death and others Imprisoned. He was Crowned at *Westminster* by Archbishop *Whitgift*, at which time there raged so great a Plague in *London*, that 30578 died thereof in one year. He caused the Bible to be newly translated out of the Original Languages.

Now tho' the King had made Peace with *Spain*, yet the Popes Sons thought to have brought ruin upon King and Kingdom all at once, during the sitting of the Parliament, to which purpose they had hired a Cellar under the Parliament House, wherein they placed 36 Barrels of Gunpowder, and upon them several Bars of Iron, Faggots and other things for do Execution; but this hellish Design was happily discovered by a Letter sent to the Lord *Monteagle* from the Lord *Morley* by some of the Conspirators, wherein they advised him not to appear in the House

the

the first day of sitting; this Letter being shewed divers of the Nobility, they could not comprehend the meaning thereof; but being seen by the King he presently conjectured that the Design was to blow up the House with Gunpowder, and search being made, it was happily discovered, and the Conspirators fled, *Piercy* and *Catsby* being pursued, were shot to death before they could be taken, others were burnt to death by drying Gunpowder by the Fire. Sir *Everard Digby*, *John* and *Christopher Wright*, *Guy Fawks*, *Grant Winter*, *Bates* and *Keys* were hanged and quartered as principal Plotters, some of these designed an Insurrection in *Northampton* and *Warwickshire*, but it was soon blown over.

In his tenth year the Countess of *Essex* accusing her Husband of Insufficiency was divorced from him, and married to the Earl of *Somerset*, who was thought to have made love to her before in an unlawful way, and therefore Sir *Thomas Overbury* dissuaded him from the Match as being a vitious Woman, which she having notice of, they contrived his death, and by perswading him to refuse an honourable Employment offered him by the King, he was sent to the Tower for his contempt, where with the help of Sir *Gervais Elways* the Lieutenant, Mrs. *Turner*, one *Franklin* an Apothecary and *Weston*, his death was effected by Poison, which being after discovered they were executed for the same, and the Earl and Countess of *Somerset* condemned, but reprieved.

Frederick Count Elector *Palatine* came now to London to marry King *James*'s Daughter, which was solemnized with all manner of Joy, but soon after clouded by the death of the Vertuous and Heroick Prince *Henry*, *Nov.* 6. 1612. about which time the gallant Sir *Walter Rawleigh* after 14 years Imprisonment, petitioned the King that he might make a Voyage into *America*, which the King granted, giving him a Commission under the great Seal for

forth Ships and Men for his Service; his reputation and merit caused many Gentlemen of Quality to venture their Estates and Persons with him, many considerable Adventures hapned, as the burning of S. *Thomas*, and others; of which Information being given to Count *Gondamor* the *Spanish* Ambassador, he continually importuned the King for satisfaction. Of which *Rawleigh*, as soon as ever he landed at *Plimouth*, having notice, endeavoured to escape from thence in a Ship to *Rochel*, but being taken, he was brought to London, and committed to the Tower. *Gondamor* looked on him as a Man of great Courage and Ability, but as having much Animosity against his Master, being one of those Scourges employed by Q. *Elizabeth* to vex him; and was therefore resolved to use all manner of means to ruin him: In consequence whereof, in *October*, *Rawleigh* was brought to the Kings Bench Bar, before the L. C. Justice, where the Record of his Arraignment at *Winchester* was produced, and he demanded why Judgment should dot be put in execution against him? *Rawleigh* replied, *That the Judgment was made void by the King's Commission for his late Expedition*: The L. C. Justice replied, The Opinion of the Court was to the contrary; and thereupon he was sentenced: and requiring time to prepare for death, it was answered, The time appointed was the next Morning: And accordingly he was the next day beheaded in the *Old Palace-Yard*, *Westminster*.

About this time Queen *Ann* died; and the *Palsgrave*, who had married the Lady *Elizabeth*, having at the Instance of several of the *German* Princes been chosen King of *Bohemia*, the Emperor was wonderfully inraged thereat, and proclaimed War against him, driving him first out of *Bohemia*, and afterward out of all *Germany*: yet at last he was received and found bountiful Entertainment in *Holland*. During this K.'s Reign, the *English* Plantations were setled in the *West-Indies*. namely, *Virginia*, first discovered by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, who

gave

gave it that Name in honour of his Virgin-Mi[illegible] Q. *Elizabeth*: Also *Bermudas* and *New-England*, [illegible] which a Multitude of Inhabitants quickly re[illegible] and made themselves very commodious Habitati[illegible]

James was K. of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ire*[illegible] he was Son to *Henry Stuart* L. *Darnly*, who was Gra[illegible] son to the Lady *Margaret* eldest Daughter to K. [illegible] VII. of *England* by her 2d Husband. His Mother [illegible] *Mary* Q. of *Scotland*, Grandchild to the Lady *Marg*[illegible] by her first Husband *James* IV. King of *Scotland*, [illegible] that the Lady *Margaret* was great Grandmother [illegible] King *James* both by the Father and Mothers [illegible] He Reigned 22 Years and 3 Days, and was the [illegible] sole Monarch of *England*. He died of the Spleen [illegible] *Saturday March* 27, 1625. in the 59th year of [illegible] Age, and was buried at *Westminster*.

King CHARLES *the First*.

Happy Prince! whose People discontent,
The flourishing Kingdoms into Factions Rent;
Which Civil and unnatural War doth breed,
Whence Bloodshed, Plunder, and all Ills proceed.
He himself, by Armed Power, at last
Was overcome, made Prisoner, Try'd and cast
By pretended Court of Justice; who
To Monarchy it self such Hatred show,
That they behead him at his Palace door,
Declaring, They'l be rul'd by Kings no more.

Charles the third son of *James* the sixth King of *Scots*, and *Ann* his wife daughter of *Frederick* the second King of *Denmark*, was born at *Dumfermling* in *Scotland* Nov. 19. 1600. At the age of two years he was created D. of *Albany*: In 1603. K. *James* had news by Sir *Robert Cary*, one of the younger sons of the L. *Hunsdon* that Q. *Elizabeth* was dead, contrary to the opinion of many of the *Scotch* Courtiers, who being wearied with the tediousness of their expectation, did believe at last that it would never be acknowledged by the Lords of *England*, that the Q. was dead, as long as there was any old woman of that Nation left to wear good clothes, and take the name of Q. upon her; for bringing which news the D. of *Albany* was committed to the Governance of Sir *Robert Cary*'s Lady, and he himself ever after much esteemed by him. This news being seconded by that of the proclaiming of K. J. for her lawful successor, the K. prepared to go for *England*; at which time a certain Laird of the High-lands, though very old, came to Court to take his leave of him, and after his prayers for his Majesties long life and Prosperity, he next applied himself to D. *Charles*, without taking any great notice of P. *Henry*, and when the K. told him he mistook himself in his Addresses to the Infant, as not being his eldest son, and P. of *Scotland*, he answered, *That he knew well enough what he did, and that it was this Child in whom*

his name and memory was to be perpetuated to future Ages; with other speeches of the like nature; which were then disregarded, but after the death of Prince *Henry* were thought to have somewhat prophetick in them.

In the sixth year of his age, he was taken from the charge of the Women, and committed to the Tutorage of Mr *Tho. Murray*, under whom he advanced exceedingly in learning, the weakness in his legs, rendring him more bookish and studious, than he had otherwise been, which Prince *Henry* taking notice of, he jesting one time took Archbishop *Abbots* square Cap, and put on his brothers head, telling him, *That if he continued a good boy, and followed his book, he would make him a day Archbishop of* Canterbury; which the Child took in such disdain, that he threw his Cap on the ground, and trampled it under his feet, which afterward was taken as an ill presage to the Church; but it was groundless, since there never was a more resolute Champion for the Hierarchy than he.

When he was twelve years old his brother Prince *Henry* died, and *Charles* succeeded in the Principality of *Wales*, Dukedom of *Cornwal*, & all the Royalties thereof. In 1622. he took ship at *Dover*, arrived at *Bullen* in *France*, and from thence rid Post to the Court of *Spain*, upon this occasion; *Frederick* Prince *Palatine*, being dispossessed of his ancient patrimony, by the Emperor of *Germany*, as aforementioned, the *upper Palatine* being conferred upon the D. of *Bavaria*, and the lower on the K. of *Spain*, it was held most expedient to negotiate a marriage between Prince *Charles*, and the Infanta of *Spain*, for the recovery of the whole; which being managed by the L. *Digby*, he was fed with delays from one time to another, whereupon K. *James* resolved to send the Prince in Person, either to consummate, or break off the Treaty, and accordingly he went, accompanied with the D. of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endymion Porter*, and Mr. *Francis Cottington*; when news came of his Arrival at *Madrid*, though

ough the *English* subjects were glad for his safety, yet
y were afraid of his danger, because he had put
mself into the power of the King of *Spain*, which no
dy durst acquaint the King withal, but *Archee* the
ter, who going boldly to the King as he found him
a good humour, told him, that he was come to
nge Caps with him; *Why said the King*? Marry,
y *Archee*, *Because thou hast sent the Prince into* Spain,
whence he is never like to return. But, says the King,
at wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again?
arry, says *Archee*, *I will then take off the Cap which I*
upon thy head, for sending him thither, and put it on the
g of Spain, *for letting him return*. At which words it
reported, the King was much concern'd, not
ving before apprehended the danger of that Adven-
re.

But the *Spaniard* had no such design, and therefore
e Restitution of the *Palatinate* being denied, the
tch broke off, and a Rupture was like to follow;
ereupon K. *James* proposed a Marriage with *Henrietta*
ria of *France*, whom the Prince had seen when he
ed *incognito* into *Spain*, which afterward took effect.
is reported, that when she was told that the Prince
Wales had been at the Court, and was gone to *Spain*,
e said, *That if he had went to* Spain *for a Wife, he*
ght have had one nearer hand, and saved himself a great
t of the trouble. During these preparations for a
ar and Marriage, King *James* departed this life at
ridalds, and Prince *Charles* was proclaimed K. of
eat Britain, *France* and *Ireland*.

But having publish[illegible] a Book called, [The Wars in
England, *Scotland* and *Ireland*; or, An Account of the
Reign of King *Charles* the First, I shall not here re-
peat any part thereof.

King CHARLES *the Second.*

King *Charles* from Exile came unto the Throne,
And was with Joy received to his own.
He ſometimes was ingag'd in Foreign Wars,
And with his Parliaments had many Jars.
Againſt his Life the Papiſts did conſpire,
At which wiſe Men did very much admire.
Since by the Favour he to them had ſhown,
Many concluded him to be their own.
He ſpent his Reign in Pleaſure and Delight,
And ſuddenly was hurried from our ſight.
And by whoſe means he was brought to his End,
Our Judgment we till Doomſday may ſuſpend.

King *Charles* II. was born at St. *James's*, *May* 29. 1630. at 10 years of Age he sate in the House of Peers, and in the Parliament of 1640. carried the King's Letter to the House in behalf of the E. of *Strafford*. In 1642. he accompanied his Father to *York*, and a Regiment was raised in his Name, and called the Princes Regiment. He was with his Father at *Edgehill* Fight, *Oct.* 23. 1642. In 1646. after the Battle of *Torrington* he Imbarqued at *Pendennis* for the Isle of *Scilly*, where a Message is sent him by the Parliament to invite him to come to them, but he refused it without acquainting his Father with it. From hence soon after he went to the Isle of *Guernsey*, where he had not been long ere a Proclamation came out prohibiting all Persons to repair to him, or correspond with him upon pain of death, whereupon he set Sails from thence to his Mother in *France*; where he received a Commission from his Father to be Generalissimo of all his Forces, and went to the Isle of *Jersey* with what strength he could get together beyond Sea, where he was again sent to by the Parliament to return to *England*, but instead of that, he with *P. Rupert* and some other Lords, with 20 Ships moved to and fro in the *Downs*, and landed 500 Men to relieve *Deal* Castle, who were beaten, and being disappointed in some other Enterprizes he retires to *Holland* till after his Fathers death, and was then proclaimed K. in *Scotland*, and *Jan.* 1. 1650. was Crowned King there; after the Battle at *Worcester* he went into *France*, where he continued till 1654. when upon a Treaty between *Cromwel* and the French King, he was obliged to depart that Kingdom, from whence he went to the *Spaw*, and thence to *Collen*, where he continued till 1656. and was then Invited by the *Spanish* Governor into the *Netherlands*, and going to *Bruges* in *Flanders* resided there till he saw hopes of his Restoration, and then removed to *Breda*, from whence he sent Sir *John Greenvil* now E. of *Bath* to the Parlia-

ment then Sitting at *Westminster*, *April* 25. 1660. wi
Letters to Both Houses, by whom *May* 8. following
was proclaimed K. at *London*. *May* 21. 1662 K. *Charl*
& *Donna Catherina* of *Portugal* were Married at *Port*
mouth. *June* 14 Sir *H. Vane* was beheaded at *Tower-hil*
In *December* 3 Ambassadors from the Emperor of *Rus*
arrived with Rich Presents. In 1664. War was pro
claimed against the *Dutch*, for the carrying on of which
the Parliament Voted the K. 2500001. And *June* 3.
a great Sea-fight happened, the D. of *York* being L. H.
Admiral of the English Fleet, wherein the *Hollanders*
lost above 30. Capital Ships & near 8000 Men kill'd
& taken Prisoners, not without considerable damage
on our side, the Earls of *Malborough*, *Falmouth*, *Portland*,
& the L. *Muskerey* being slain, & several of our Ships
much damaged. In 1665. a dreadful Plague happened
in *London*, wherein there died within one year 97396.
In *June* 1666. another Fight with the *Dutch* comman-
ded by P. *Rupert*, wherein the *Royal Prince* was unhappi-
ly Burnt, & Sir *G. Ascough* carried Prisoner into *Hol-*
land, & the same Month another Battel, wherein the
D. of *Albemarl* in a sharp Ingagement of 3 days main-
tained the Fight with 50 Ships against 80 & odd of the
Enemy. In *September* this year a sudden & lamentable
fire happened in *London*, wherein above 13000 Houses
were consumed in 4 days time. In 1667. Peace was
again proclaimed with the States General, *France* &
Denmark, but in 1972. a second War was proclaimed
against the *Dutch*, & *May* 8. following a terrible Fight
happened at *Southwold* Bay, wherein the English lost
several Ships, with the E. of *Sandwich* Vice-Admiral,
and divers Persons of Note. In *June* 1673. another
ingagement with the *Dutch*, but with little success; &
another in *August* following, so that at length the King
and people being both weary of the War, a Peace was
again concluded. *Aug.* 20. 1675. a Hurri cane happen-
ed at *Barbadoes*, which destroyed at Sea eight Ships &
Vetches, & at Land 300 Houses, & about 200 Per-
sons.

Sept. 3. The whole Town of *Northampton* was almost Burnt to the ground by an accidental Fire. *Nov.* 7. 1677. A Marriage was Solemnized between the Prince of *Orange* & the Lady *Mary*, at St. *James's* by the Lord Bishop of *London*.

Octob. 10. 1678. Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, having been missing 3 or 4 days, was found dead in a Ditch, with his own Sword thrust through him, nigh *Prim-rose-hill*. *Octob.* 21. the Parliament met. *Nov.* 11. *Willoughby* a Goldsmith, was Executed at *Tyburn*. *Decemb.* 9. *Edw. Coleman* was Executed. A false Alarum happened of the *French* Landing in the Isle of *Purbeck*. *Dec.* 24. *Ireland* & *Grove* were Executed. *Feb.* 21. *Pickering*, *Bury*, & *Hill*, were Hanged.

April 4. 1679. The Earl of *Powis*, Lord *Stafford*, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, Lord *Petre*, & Lord *Bellasis*, were committed to the *Tower*. *April* 21. the King dissolved his Privy Council, & constituted another consisting of thirty. *May* 3. Dr. *Sharp*, Archbishop of *St Andrews* in *Scotland*, was Murdered in his Coach by twelve Assassinates. *May* 29. a Rebellion broke out in the West of *Scotland*, where they proclaimed the Covenant, & set up a Declaration, but were dispersed. *June* 21. *Whitebread*, *Harcourt*, *Gavan*, *Turner* & *Fenwick*, all Prjests and Jesuits, were Executed at *Tyburn*; soon after Mr. *Langhorn*.

Decem. 29. 1680. The L. *Stafford* was Beheaded on *Tower-hill*. *June* 15. 1681. *Oliver Plunket* & *Edward Fitzharris* were Hanged at *Tyburn*. *July* 2. the E. of *Shafsbury* was committed to the *Tower*; one *Stephen Colledge* a Joyner, was likewise sent Prisoner thither, & a Bill being brought against him to the Grand Jury at the *Old Bailey*, they returned it *Ignoramus*; a while after he was sent to *Oxford*, & found Guilty of High Treason, committed there, for which he was there Executed. *Novem.* 24. a Commission issued out for the Tryal of the L. *Shafsbury* at the *Old Baily*, but the Grand Jury brought in the Bill *Ignoramus*.

July

July 12, 13 and 14, 1693. *William* L. *Ruſſel*, *Thomas Walcot*, *William Hone* and *John Rous*, were Indicted and Condemned for high Treaſon; the L. *Ruſſel* was beheaded in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, and the others Executed at *Tyburn*, *Decemb.* 7. *Algernoon Sidney*, Eſq; was beheaded on *Tower-hill* upon the ſame account.

June 20. 1684. Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* was Hanged and Quartered upon an Outlary for High Treaſon. *James Holloway*, likewiſe Executed ſome time before at *Tyburn*, upon the like Outlawry for high Treaſon.

On *Monday Feb.* 26. 1684. K. *Charles* was ſeized with a violent Fit, by which his Speech and Senſes were for ſome time taken from him; but upon application of Remedies, he returned to ſuch a condition, as gave ſome Signs of his Recovery till *Wedneſday* Night, at which time the Diſeaſe returning upon him with greater violence, he expired upon *Friday*, *Feb.* 6. when he had reigned 36 *years* and 7 *days*, & in the 55*th year of his Age.*

King JAMES *the Second.*

KIng *James* the Second now ascends the Throne,
Altho' a zealous Papist he was known.
Who many Promises did make that he
World rule alone by Law and Equity,
Yet in a little time it did appear
He to the Jesuits Council did adhere.
Who him to many violent Acts do drive,
And to advance their Interests they strive.
To put upon the Nation a Cheat,
And of the Crown the Heirs to defeat:
Yet Heav'n at length advanc'd them to their Own,
And all their Popish Plots hath overthrown.

KIng *James* the only Brother of King *Charles* II. succeeded him, being the second Son of King *Charles* I. He was born *Octob.* 14. 1633. and forthwith proclaimed at the Court-Gates Duke of *York*. *Jan.* 27. 1643. at *Oxford* was created by Letters Patents Duke of *York*.

After the surrender of *Oxford*, he was in 1646. conveyed to *London*, and committed with his Brother the Duke of *Gloucester*, and his Sister the P. *Elizabeth*, to the care of the E. of *Northumberland*. In 1648. aged about 15 years, was by Col. *Bampfield* conveyed in the habit of a young Lady beyond Sea, first to his Sister the P. of *Orange* in *Holland*, and after to the Queen his Mother at *Paris*. About the Age of 20 in *France*, went into the Campaign, under *Mareschal de Turenne* for the French King against the Spanish Forces in *Flanders*; notwithstanding which upon a Treaty between the French King and *Cromwel* in 1656. being obliged with all his Relations to leave the French Dominions, and invited into *Flanders* by *Don John* of *Austria*, he there commanded against the French King, then Leagued with the English Republick against *Spain*.

In the year 1660. he came over with his Brother into *England*, and being Lord High Admiral in the year 1665. in the War against the States of the *Netherlands* commanded the Navy Royal in a most sharp

Dispute,

Dispute, with the Dutch Fleet commanded by *A. Opdam*, who perisht with his own, and many more Dutch Ships in the Fight. In the year 1672. in the second War he again commanded the English Fleet, with great peril of his Life. He Married *Ann* the Eldest Daughter of *E.* Earl of *Clarenden* late L. H. Chancellor of *England*, by whom he had a numerous Issue, of whom are surviving Her Present Majesty born *April* 30. 1662. and Married to *William* P. of *Orange*, *Nov.* 4. 1677. and her R. H. *Ann* P. of *Denmark* born in *Feb.* 1664. and Married *July* 18. 1683. to his R. H. Prince *George* of *Denmark*.

In *Nov.* 1673. He was secondly Married to *Joseph. Maria d' Este*, Sister to the present D. of *Modena*, by whom he had Issue, but none at present living.

In *March* 1678. He retired with his Family to *Brussels*, and in *Nov.* 1679. went Lord High Commissioner into *Scotland*.

Feb. 14. in the Evening was privately Solemnized the Funeral of K. *Charles* II. from the painted Chamber in the Pallace at *Westminster*, to the Abbey Church there.

May 9. *Titus Oats* received the following Judgment: That he should be divested of his Canonical Habit for ever: To be carried round *Westminster*-Hall with a Paper on his Head, declaring his Offence: To stand in the Pillory before *Westminster*-Hall and the *Royal Exchange*: To be whipt from *Algate* to *Newgate* on *Wednesday*, and on *Friday* following from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*: To stand in the Pillory every 24*th* of *April* during Life at *Tyburn*, every 9*th* of *August* in the Palace-yard at *Westminster*, every 10*th* at *Charing-Cross*, every 11*th* at *Temple-Bar*, and every 2d of *Septemb.* at the *Royal Exchange*: To pay a Fine of 1000 Marks for each Perjury, and to suffer Imprisonment during Life.

May 20. the Earl of *Argyle* landed at *Campleton* in *Scotland*. *June* 11. the late Duke of *Monmouth* land-

ed

at *Lyme* in *Dorset-shire* with about 150. publishing a Declaration, for reprinting which, *Will. Desnie*, Esq; was executed. *June* 17. the Earl of *Argyle* is deserted and taken, and soon after beheaded. *Rumbold* the Malster who came with him, was tried in *Scotland*, *June* 26. and executed the same day. *June* 29. *Tho. Dangerfield* was sentenced to stand in the Pillory at *Westminster* and the *Royal Exchange*, and to be whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate*, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and to pay 500 *l.* *July* 8. the Duke of *Monmouth* and the Lord *Gray* are routed and taken, and the 15*th* the Duke of *Monmouth* beheaded at *Tower-hill*. *Sept.* 2. *Alice Lisle* executed at *Winchester* for harbouring *John Hicks*. *Oct.* 23. *Henry Cornish*, Esq; executed in *Cheapside*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt* burnt at *Tyburn*, *Oct.* 30. *Richard Nelthrop* executed before *Grays-Inn*, and *John Ayloff* before the *Temple-gate*. *Feb.* 14. the Lord *Delamere* being tried at *Westminster*-Hall, was acquitted; the principal Evidence against him, who was *Thomas Sexton*, appearing to be plainly perjured, for which he was prosecuted, and received Sentence accordingly. *Feb.* 10. Dr. *Edes* of *Chichester* was committed to the Kings Bench. *March* 10. *A* Proclamation for a Free Pardon was publish'd.

Nov. 16. Mr. *Samuel Johnson* for publishing Papers, had Judgment against him, To stand in the Pillory at *Westminster*, *Charing-Cross* and the *Royal Exchange*, to pay 500 Marks, and to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, being first degraded from performing his Office as Minister of the Gospel. *Nov.* 26. *George Speke*, Esq; adjudged to pay a Fine of 2000 Marks for a Riot, in rescuing *John Trenchard* from the Messengers.

The Parliament meeting after their Prorogation, the King in a Speech to them said, *That in consideration of the Loyalty and Service of the Roman Catholicks to the Government, he was resolved to continue several Officers of that Communion in their places, without taking the accustomed Oaths*; whereat the Parliament were extream-

ly

y startled, and addressed to the King to have them removed, and that they would pass an Act of Pardon for their acting Illegally hitherto, but had for an Answer only a Prorogation, and soon after were dissolved.

And now it plainly appear'd what the pretences of Ruling according to Law meant; for soon after an Ambassador was sent to the Pope, and the Popes Nuntio came into *England*, being received with much respect from the King; Father *Petre* a Jesuit was Sworn of the Privy Council without taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and soon became Prime Minister of State. Alderman *Cornish* and Mr. *Bateman* were tried upon pretence of Treason committed against K. *Charles* II. and both executed, the first in *Cheapside*, and the other at *Tyburn*; the Dissenters were severely prosecuted, tho' the Papists at that very time erected Chappels in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields* and *Southwark*, and grew very insolent, openly boasting of their assurance of the restoration of their Religion, and the *London* Trained Bands were ordered to defend the Popish Priests in the Exercise of their Religion from the disturbance which the People were continually giving them, being inraged to see how strangely the King had forgot all his Promises and Obligations.

Then the Judges being consulted whether the King had not a Power to dispense with the Penal Statutes, 11 of them gave their Opinion in the affirmative, so that in a short time Popish Officers were put into Places of Trust without taking the Oaths; and Sir *Edw. Hales* who had taken a Commission as Coronel, upon a Trial was cleared at the Kings Bench Bar, tho' unqualified according to Law. Then followed Declarations for Liberty of Conscience in *Scotland* first, then in *Ireland*, and lastly in *England*, and a promise to have it turn'd into a Law; the L. Bp. of *London* was suspended for not silencing *Dr. Sharp*; an high Commission Court was erected for censuring the Clergy; the Fellows of *Magdalen* Colledge in *Oxford* turn'd out, and Papists put in their Rooms; the Charters of the Corporations that still continued were seized into the Kings Hands, some being restored, and others altered. The Army was increased, several Popish Officers being admitted into it, as well as into Garrisons; they were Mustered several times on *Hounslow Heath*, and committed many Murthers and Insolencies without punishment; then the King having some time before dissolved the Parliament, resolved to call another, but first endeavoured to have such only chosen as he was sure would take away the Penal Laws and Tests.

The A. B. of *Canterbury*, and six other Bishops were committed to the Tower for Petitioning the King to recal his second Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, which obliged all the Clergy of *England* to read it in their Churches, during whose Imprisonment *June* 11. 1688. it was declared that the Q. was delivered of a Son at St. *James's*, for which a Proclamation for a Thanksgiving was

was ordered, and the King was at a vast expence by his Ambassadors in the Courts of several Foreign Princes to signifie his great Joy and Satisfaction at it.

But in the midst of these Rejoycings, and while all Arts were used for calling a Parliament the *French* K. sends notice of the intended Descent of the P. of *Orange* which tho' managed by the Joint Counsels of divers Princes, the Marquess of *Albeville* could not penetrate into; this so alarum'd the Court that the Face of Affairs were seemingly chang'd, the Fellows of *Maudlin* College and the Charters being restored, and the Bishops received into favour; Depositions were publisht about the pretended Prince of *Wales*, and Inrolled in Chancery, but upon the News that the Prince after he had put to Sea was driven back again by a violent Tempest, K. *James* ordered no further alterations should be made and so a stop was put till certain notice came of his Imbarking again; which he did soon after, and *Nov.* 5. 1688. landed an Army of about 14000 Men at *Torbay* near *Exeter*; the K. marched to *Salisbury* to oppose him, but the greatest part of his Army deserting him, and going over to the Prince, with a considerable number of the Nobility and Gentry, who in several places took possession of divers strong Towns, he returned to *London*, and upon notice of the defeat of some of his Troops he went from *Whitehall*. *Dec.* 11. The Queen with the pretended Prince being sent away the day before, and within 2 days he was discovered at *Feversham* in *Kent*, and a Message sent from the Privy Council for his return, which he did, but afterwards going to reside at *Rochester*, he privately went aboard a Ship, which carry'd him to *France* where the Queen arrived some days before.

King William *and Queen* Mary.

When these Three Kingdoms were in deep distress
And knew not where to go to find redress
Of their great Grievances, our Valiant King
Sudden Deliverance, and Relief did bring,
That we may say to his Eternal Fame
He only came, and saw, and overcame
Our Popish Enemies, who before him fly,
And leave to him a Bloodless Victory:
Then unto Heav'n let us give praise alone,
Who such a King and Queen plac'd on the Throne;
For Valour and for Piety Renown'd,
Whose Praises through three Nations do resound.

King *James* being gone, and leaving the Nation without a Head, *Dec.* 25. the Lords Spiritual and Temporal Assembling at *Westminster*, humbly besought his Higness the P. of *Orange* to take the Administration of the Government upon himself, and to cause Letters to be writ subscribed by himself for the election of Knights and Burgesses, and in pursuance here of the

nvention met at *Westminster*, and *Feb.* 13. K. *William* and Q. *ary* were proclaimed K. and Q. of *England*; and in *March* ey were likewise proclaimed at *Edenburgh* in *Scotland* by the nvention there, and soon after the Convextions were turned o Parliaments, and several good Acts made for the Settlement both Kingdoms.

But *Ireland* being under the power of *Tyrconnel* an Irish Papist, d a mortal Enemy to the English Government, he Armed a abble of 50 or 60000 Papists, who were to lie upon free Quar- , from whence proceeded miserable Devastations and Robber- upon the Protestants, who had only *London-Derry* and *Inskilling* in their Possession, and having notice that a numerous arm of Irish Rapparees were on their March to take possession both, they resolved to defend themselves, and not be accessory their own destruction; and *March* 11. 1688. K. *William* and *Mary* were proclaimed in both places with great Joy; and *rch 21st.* Captain *Hamilton* arrived at *London-Derry* with o Barrels of Powder, and Arms for 2000 Men, wherewith they ade a very gallant defence till further Succour arrived.

April 11. 1689. Their Majesties were Crowned at *Westmin-* wit great Solemnity.

Tho' the Nobility, Gentry, and generality of the People of *land* had proclaimed their Majesties, yet the Highlanders, lared for the late K. *James*, being commanded by *Dundee*, the D. of *Gourdon*, who had seized *Edenburgh* Castle upon first notice of the Revolution, refused to deliver it up, where- he was closely Besieged, finding no hopes of Relief he sur- dred it, and soon after *Dundee* was slain in a Fight with M. *Mackay*, and Col. *Canon* was sent out of *Ireland* with some ces, and a Commission from K. *James*, who was lately ar- d there to be Commander of the scattered Troops of the els. Mean while great Preparations were making for the re- ing of *Ireland*, and an Army of near thirty thousand Men, h stores of Ammunition, and great Sums of Money were ship at *Highlake*, under the Command of D. *Seomberg*.

While these things were transacted here, it was resolved if sible to reduce *London-Derry*, and the English as resolute not submit to the French and Popish Yoke, upon Col. *Lundy's* ng from them they chose Mr. *Walker* and Mr. *Baker* to succeed as Governor, and tho' the late K. *James* were there in Per- , and offered them pardon if they would submit, yet they ft not trust to his Promises, but made several successful Sal- , and in one of them 200 of the Enemy, and *Maumont* the nch General were kill'd; however the Town was at length uced to great extremity for want of Food, which lessened ir numbers, but M. *Gordon* with 30 Ships laden with Men Provisions came into the *Lough* of *Derry*, and tho' the Enemy raised several Batteries on the Shoar, and a Boom was laid

by the River, yet the Victualers got in first, and after them all the Fleet, to the unspeakable joy of the People, who reckoned they could not have lived 2 days longer, having only 9 Horses left for 40 or 5000 People. This so discouraged the Besiegers, that *July* 21. they ran away in the Night, Robbing and Burning all before them for several Miles.

Next Col. *Woolsley* obtained a considerable Victory over the Irish at *Loughbearn*, they were about 6000, and the English not above 2000, who kill'd 3000 of them, took 400 Prisoners, and about 500 were drowned, and all their Arms and Baggage taken, the English losing only 20 Men, and about 50 wounded. *Aug.* 8. Duke *Schomberg* Imbarqued his Army at *Highlake* in 90 Sail of Ships, and landed at *Bangor* in *Ireland*, and took the Castle of *Carrick*, upon which the Enemy quitted *Belfast*, and *Carrickfergus* delivered up, then marching to *Newry* the D. of *Berwick* burnt and left it, and *Dundalk*, but without burning it; soon after Col. *Loyd* defeats 5000 Irish near *Slego*, kills 700. and takes 300 Prisoners with their Commander. A Conspiracy was discovered in the English Camp by some French Papists, and a Captain and 4 others hanged, 150 more being sent Prisoners to *England*; at this time there was a great Mortality in the Irish Camp, whereof 15000 died. Several Skirmishes happened daily with much advantage to the English, so that K. *Lewis* being fearful of the Cowardice of the Irish, sent thither 5000 French foot the next Spring who landed at *Kinsale*, K. *James* returning 5000 Teagues for them under *Mac-Carty*, who escaped from *Inniskilling*; soon after *Charlemont* was Surrendred to the English.

Tho' the late K. *James* at his first Arrival in *Ireland* pretended to give a general Pardon to the Protestants, yet many were by his Popish Judges and Juries condemned to die, particularly those of the Town of *Bandon*, only because they shut their Gates to avoid being plundred by the thievish Irish, and in *Dublin* neat 2000 Hydes, and a great quantity of Wooll, Tallow and Butter were seized for the Kings use.

At this time the Rebels in *Scotland* came towards *Dunkel*, where the L. *Angus*'s Regiment received them so warmly, that they were driven back to the Hills with very great loss, and Col. *Cannon* retreated to the Isle of *Mull*, and several principal Highland Clans and Nobility came in and took the benefit of K. *William*'s Indemnity. *June* 4. his Majesty left *Whitehal*, and the 14th of the same Month arrived at *Carickfergus*, being received with very great Joy; from thence the King marched to *Newry*, and formed a Camp there of 24000 Horse, Foot and Dragoons, and hearing that the Irish with their King were come to a Pass within four Miles of that place, he sent a Trumpeter to acquaint them, that if they burnt any more Houses, he would give no Quarter either to an Irish or a Frenchman; the King Marching toward *Dun-*

dalk,

talk the Enemy quitted it, and retired to *Ardee*, from whence they marched and posted themselves on the South-side of the River *Boyne*. *June* 24. King *William* came thither, passing the River, and appearing with his Troops on the Mountains, they fled, and were pursued four Mile, most of the Baggage falling into our Hands about two Thousand being slain. K. *James* fled to *Dublin*, and from thence to *Waterford*, where he took shipping for *France*. The next day *Drogheda* was surrendred, and soon after several other places.

About this time the French Fleet came upon the Coast of England, and *June* 30. a Fight happened between them and the English and Dutch, several of the last being sunk and burnt, after which the French returned to *Brest*, burning only a little village called *Teingmouth* near *Exeter*. In *September Cork* and *Kingsale* were reduced by the Earl of *Marleborough*. A Conspiracy for Deposing Their Majesties, and bringing in the French and K. *James* was discovered, and the Lord *Preston* and Mr. *Ashton* were Tried and Condemned, and Mr. *Ashton* Executed. The French suddenly sate down before *Mons* with a numerous Army, and after about 25 days Siege, by the persuasion of 2 or 3 Priests, the Inhabitants obliged the Governour the Prince of *Berges* to deliver it up.

The next Year, 1691. *Athlone* and *Ballimoor*, in *Ireland*, were reduc'd; and at the Battle of *Agrim* 7000 Irish were slain; after which *Galloway* was taken, and at length *Limerick* was surrendered upon Articles, *Octob.* 13. whereby that Kingdom was intirely subdued to the Crown of *England*. *May* 19. 1692. Admiral *Russel* obtained a glorious Victory over the French Fleet, wherein the Enemy lost 3 of their best Ships, and 14 or 15 others; at this time the strong Fortress of *Namur* was betrayed to the French by the Intelligence of the Prince of *Brabancon* the Governour, King *William* being unhappily prevented from relieving it by the extraordinary Rains which happened. In *July* following, the Confederate Army in *Flanders* fell upon the French near *Enguien* under the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, where a terrible Fight happened, many being kill'd on both sides, especially great Officers, King *William* exposing himself in the very midst of Dangers. In *July* 1693. another Battel was fought by the Confederates against the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, who having Intelligence that King *William* had sent several Detachments from his Army to *Liege* and *Maestricht*, attack'd the Confederates in their Camp, and for six hours together there was extream Firing, wherein the French lost a Multitude of Men; but being much superior in number, they at length obliged the Confederates to retreat, with the loss of part of their Artillery.

About this time came the *Turky* Fleet under Sir *George Rook*, coming near Cape St. *Vincent* he was informed that a

but

last eighteen French Men of War were in the Bay of *Lagos*, but upon his Approach they appeared to be the whole French fleet of about 80 Sail; whereupon it was resolved, the Merchant-Ships should make the best of their way for *Cales*; but the French took 2 Dutch Men of War, who made a very stout resistance against 17 French Frigates, and thereby gave opportunity to the Merchants to escape; so that notwithstanding this great Advantage, the French took and destroyed only six or seven of this great Fleet, the rest happily escaping into *Cales* and *Gibralter*. *Octob* 1. following, the French, after twenty seven days Siege, took the strong Town of *Charleroy*. *Nov.* 9. Capt. *Benbow* and Capt. *Philips*, with several Frigates and Bomb-Vessels, under their Command, came before St. *Malo's* in *France*, firing several Bombs and Carcasses into the Town for 3 days together, and set fire in three or four Places, and a Firethip of 100 Barrels of Powder and 240 Carcasses aboard her, being brought close to the Wall was fired, which threw part of it down with the Houses adjoining, a great many others were ruin'd, a Fort demolished, and 80 Prisoners taken out of it. In *December* the Prince of *Baden* arrived in *England*, and was received by his Majesty with great respect, and after about 2 Months stay returned back for *Germany*, having been honourably Treated by the chief Nobility, and several times by the King himself. *Feb.* 17. Sir *Francis Wheeler* with a Squadron of Ships to Convoy the *Turky* Fleet (which still continued in *Cales*) sail'd away from *Gibralter* up the Streights, but there suddenly rose so violent a Storm of Thunder, Lightning and Rain, that Sir *Francis's* Ship, the *Suffex*, foundered, he and all his Men being lost except two Moors, and 10 other Ships were driven aboar and lost; also 3 Dutch Ships, with the loss of a great number of Seamen. *May.* 10. 1694. Admiral *Russel* having notice of a French Fleet of Merchant Men in *Bertrum-Bay*, sent 3 Frigates, either to take or destroy them, at the sight of whom the Enemy were so affrighted, that of 55 Sail 35 were burnt and sunk by running themselves upon the Rocks, with the Man of War, their Convoy; and a few days after two English Frigates pursued another Fleet of 50 Merchant-Ships laden with Bread and Corn for the service of the French Army in *Flanders*, taking 6 of them, and forcing several others aboar. *June* 5. the Lord *Berkely* with his Squadron came to *Vshant*-Island, and stood into *Camaret*-Bay, which much alarum'd the Country, as appeared by their firing many Guns, and making great Fires all Night; next Morning they play'd their Bombs at us from 5 several Batteries, yet a while after L. G. *Talmash* landed 3 or 400 Men, amidst a continued fire made by the Enemy, which threw great and small Shot from behind their Batteries and Intrenchments, but the General observing the numbers of the French, he ordered the Men back again to their Ships, only a Dutch Frigate of 30 Guns was sunk: It is thought

Dukes 18, and Dutchesses 2

PRince George, Duke of Cumberland.
Hen. Howard, D. of Norf.
Cha. Semour, D. of Somers.
Barb. Villiers, D. of Clevl.
Louisa Dutchess of Portsm.
Ch. Lenos, D. of Richmond.
Ch. Fitz-Roy, D. of Southa.
Ch. Fitz-Roy, D. of Grafton.
James Butler D. of Ormond.
Henry Somerset D. of Beauf.
. Fitz-Roy, D. of North.
Ch. Beauclair D. of S. Alb.
d. Fitz-James, D. of Berw.
M. Pawlet, D. of Bolton.
Mayn. Schonberg, D of Sch.
Th. Osbourn D. of Leeds.
Wi. Rusel, D. of Bedford.
Wi. Cavendish, D. of Dev.
John Holles D. of Newcast.
Ch. Talbot, D. of Shrewsb.

Marquesses 3.

George Savile, M. of Halif.
Wi. Herbert, M. of Powis.
. Sheffeild, M. of Normanby.

Earls 60. Countess 1.

Aubrey de Vere E. of Oxford.
Anthony Grey, E. of Kent.
Wi. Stanley, E. of Derby.
. Manners, E. of Rutland.
Theo. Hastings, E. of Hunt.
Tho. Herbert, E. of Pembroke.
H. Clinton, E. of Lincoln.
Henry Howard, E. of Suffolk.
Ch. Sackville, E. of Dorset.
Fa. Cecill, E. of Salisbury.
John Cecill, E. of Exeter.
F. Egerton, E. of Bridgewater.
Phil. Sidney, E. of Leicester.
G. Compton, E. of Northamp.
Edw. Rich, E. of Warwick.
Bas. Fielding, E. of Denbigh.
John Digby, E. of Brissol.
P. St. John E. of Bollingbrok.
V. Fane, E. of Westmerland.
Ch. Mount. E. of Manchester.
Tho. Howard, E. of Berkshire.
Tho. Savage, E. of Rivers.
Robert Bertie, E. of Lindsey.
H. Mordant, E. of Peterbor.
Tho. Grey, E. of Stamford.
Ch. Finch, E. of Winchelsea.
Ev. Pierpont, E. of Kingston.
Ch. Dormer, E. of Carnarvon.
P. Stanhope, E. of Chesterfield
Tho. Tufton, E. of Thanet.
W. Wentworth, E. of Strafford
Rob. Spencer, E. of Sunderl.
Rob. Leke, E. of Scarsdale.
E. Montague, E. of Sandw.
Hen. Hyde, E. of Clarendon.
Algernon Capel, E. of Essex.
Rob. Brudenal, E. of Cardigan
Fa. Annesley, E. of Anglesey.
John Granvile, E. of Bath.
Ch. Howard, E. of Carlisle.

William

Wi. Craven, E. of Craven.
Tho. Bruce, E. of Ailesbury.
Rich. Boyle, E. of Burlington.
A. Ash. Cooper E. Shaftsbury.
T. H. Lee, E. of Litchfield.
Tho. Lennard, E. of Sussex.
L. de Duras, E. of Feversh.
A. Gerard, E. of Macclesfield
C. B. Roberts, E. of Radnor.
Wi. Paston, E. of Yarmouth.
Geo. Berkley, E. of Berkley.
D. Finch, E. of Nottingham.
L. Hide, E. of Rochester.
Ja. Bertie, E. of Abbingdon.
I. Noel, E. of Gainsborough.
L. D'Arcie, E. of Holderness.
Tho. Windsor, E. of Plimouth.
Rob. Sidley C. of Dorchest.
I. Ratcliff, E. of Derwentw.
H. Howard, E. of Stafford.
Wi. Bentink, E. of Portland.
T. Bellasse, E. of Falconberg
C. Mordan, E. of Monmouth
Rd. Montague, E. of Mont.
J. Churchil, E. of Marlboro.
Arth. Herb. E. of Torrington.
Ri. Lumley, E. of Scarborough
Hen. Bomb, E. of Warrington.
F. Newport, E. of Bradford.
Hen. Sydney, E. of Rumney.

Viscounts 9.

I. Devereux. V. Hereford.
Fr. Brown, V. Mountague.
W. Finnes, V. Say and Sele.
C. Townshend, V. Townshend.
Tho. Thynne, V. Weymouth.
Cir. Hatton, V. Hatton.
Henry Sidney, V. Sidney.
H. Yelverton, V. Longueville.
Edw. Villiers, V. Villiers.

Barons 65. Baroneſſes 2.

Geo. Nevill, L. Bergavenny.
James Touchet, L. Audley.
R. Bertie, L. Willo. of Eresb.
John West, L. de la Ware.
C. Berkley, L. Berkley of Berk.
Tho. Parker, L. Morley.
Robert Shirley, L. Ferrers.
C. Mildmay, L. Fitzwalter.
Edw. Stourton, L. Stourton.
Ralph Eure, L. Eure.
Phil. Wharton, L. Wharton.
H. Willowby, L. Willowby of Parham.
William. Paget, L. Paget.
Francis Howard, L. Howard of Effingham.
William North, L. North.
James Bruges, L. Chandos.
Robert Carey, L. Hundsdon.
Robert Sidney, L. Sidney of Penshurst.
Thomas Petre, L. Petre.
Char. Gerrard, L. Gerrard.
Henry Arundel, L. Arundel of Wardour.
Kath. Stuart, B. Clifton.
Christop. Roper, L. Teinham.
Foulk Grevil, L. Brook.
Ford Gray, L. Gray.
John Lovelace, L. Lovelace.
John Pawlet, L. Pawlet.
W. Maynard, L. Maynard.
[illegible] Coventrie, L. Coventrie.
Willi[illegible]

W. Howard, L. Hd. of Escrick
Cb. Mohun, L. Mohun.
Thomas Leigh, L. Leigh
Thomas Jermin, L. Jermin.
William Byron, L. Byron.
John Vaughan, L. Vaughan.
F. Carrington, L. Carrington.
W. Widrington, L. Widring.
Edward Ward, L. Ward.
John Colepeper, L. Colepeper.
Charles Boyle, L. Clifford of Lanesborough.
Robert Lucas, L. Lucas.
E. Watson, L. Rockingham.
Rob. Sutton, L. Lexington.
Mar. Langdale, L. Langdale
J. Berkley, L. B. of Stratton.
Char. Granvile, L. Granvile.
Cb. Cornwallis, L. Cornw.
Tho. Crew, L. Crew.
John Arundell, L. Arundell of Trerice.
H. Clifford, L. Clifford of Chudleigh.
Per. Osborne, L. Osborne.
Suf. Bellasise. B. Bell. of Osgodby.
Geo. Carteret, L. Carteret.
John Bennet, L. Ossulston.
Wi. Legg, L. Dartmouth.
William Stawell, L. Stawl.
Francis North, L. Guilford.
Sidney Godolphin, L. Godolph.
Henry Jermin, L. Dover.
John Jeffreys, L. Jeffreys.
Ja. Waldegrave, L. Wald.
Edw. Griffin, L. Griffin.
Hugh Chomundley, L. Chom.
J. Ashburnham, L. Ashburn.
Henry Capel, L. Capel.
Wi. Farmer, L. Lempster.
H. Herbert, L. Herbert of Cherbury.

The Nine Great Officers of the Crown.

L. High Steward of Eng.
L. Chancellor.
L. Treasurer.
L. President of the Council.
L. Privy Seal.
L. Great Chamberlain.
L. High Constable.
Earl Marshal.
L. High Admiral.

The Names of the Bishopricks in England.

Cant. } Archbishop
York }
St. Asaph.
Bangor.
Bath and Wells.
Bristol.
Carlisle.
Chester.
Chichester.
Covent. Litchfi.
St. Davids.
Durham.
Ely.
Exon.
Glocester.
Hereford.
Landaff.
Lincoln.
London.
Norwich.
Oxford.
Peterborough.
Rochester.
Sarum.
Winchester.
Worcester.

The number of Persons that have Suffrage or Votes in Both Houses of Parliament.

The House of Lords consists in.

Dukes	18	Barons	6
Marquesses	3	Arch-bishops	2
Earls	70	Bishops	24
Viscounts	9		
		So that the total is,	191

The House of Commons consists of 510. viz.

1. For the 40 Shires in *England*, two for each — 80
2. For the 12 Counties in *Wales*, Knights — 12
3. For the 25 Cities, 2 to each, and 4 for *London* — 54
4. For the 8 Cinque Ports, *Barons* — 16
5. For the 2 Universities, 2 to each — 4
6. For 168 Burroughs, whereof two send but one a piece — 337
7. For the 12 Counties of *Wales*, Burgesses — 12

So that the Total number is, — 510

Whereof generally 200 are absent upon Business or Sick.

A Catalogue of Books Printed for Nath. Crouch, *at the* Bell *in the* Poultrey, *near* Cheap-side.

I. THe History of the House of Orange: Or, a brief Relation of the Glorious Atchievments of His Majesties Renowned Predecessors, and likewise of His own Heroick Actions till the late wonderful Revolution, together with the History of K. W. and Q. M. Being an impartial Account of the most Remarkable Passages from Their Majesties happy accession to the Throne, to this time. By R. B. Price, 1 s.

II. THe History of the two late Kings, Charles the II. and James the II. being an impartial Account of the most Remarkable Transactions and observable Passages during their Reigns, and the secret French and Popish Intrigues and Designs, managed in those times. Price, 1 s. Th

III. The History of O. Cromwel, being an Account of all the Battels, Sieges, and other Atchievements, wherein he was ingaged in England Scotland and Ireland; and likewise of his Civil Administrations, while he had the Supream Government, till his Death. Relating only matters of Fact, without Reflection or Observation. By R. B. pr. 1s.

IV. The Wars in England, Scotland and Ireland containing a particular and impartial Account of all the Battels, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, Revolutions and Accidents, which happened from the beginning of the Reign of K. Charles I. to his Tryal at large, and last Speech; and the most considerable matters till 1660. With Pictures of several Accidents. Price one shilling.

V. *Historical Remarks and Observations of the Antient and Present State of* London *and* Westminster, shewing the Foundations, Walls, Gates, Towers, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Companies, Government, Courts, Hospitals, Schools, Inns of Courts, Charters, Franchises, and Priviledges thereof; with the most remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other occurrences, for above 900 years past. Pr. 1s.

VI. Admirable Curiosities, Rarities and Wonders in England, Scotland and Ireland; or an account of many remarkable persons and places; likewise of the Battels, Sieges, Tempests, Inundations, Thunders, Lightnings, Fires, Murders and other Occurrences and Accidents for many hundred years past: Together with the Natural and Artificial Rarities in every County in England, With several curious Sculptures. Price one shilling.

VII. The History of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, being an Account of the Antient Inhabitants, and of all the Battels, Sieges, and other considerable Transactions both Civil and Military in that Countrey, from the first Conquest thereof, under King Henry II. till its entire Reduction by K. *W.* Together with the most remarkable Passages, that have since happened there to this time. By R. B. Price one shilling.

FINIS.

England's MONARCHS;

BEING

A Compendious Account of the most Remarkable Transactions, and Observable Passages, Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military, which have happen'd, from *William* the Conqueror to the Sixth Year of the Reign of their Present Majesties,

K. *William* and Q. *Mary*.

With POEMS, and the Pictures of every Monarch:

And a LIST of the present Nobility of this Kingdom.

By *R. B.*

LONDON:
Printed for *Nath. Crouch*, at the *Bell* in the *Poultrey*, near *Cheap-side*, 1694.

30

11 An Act for making Navigable the River *Fale*, alias *Vale* in the County of *Cornwall*.

12 An Act to enable *Thomas Plater* Gent. to ſell Lands for payment of Debts charged upon the ſame, and reimburſing him ſuch ſums of Money as he hath, or ſhall lay out in repairing the Breaches made by the Inundation of the Sea, and keeping the Waters out.

1200. b. 3.

ڪتاب الصلوٰة

ڪتاب الصلوٰة

ڪتاب الصلوٰة

PRESENTED BY
MUSEUM
S.S.93.
BRITANNICA
LADY BANKS

TO THE READER.

IT is a common Imputation cast upon Engliſhmen by Foreigners, that they are more ſolliciteus to be acquainted with the Affairs and Tranſactions of other Nations and Countries, than to be throughly informed of the moſt remarkable Paſſages which have hapned in their own; tho' I muſt aſſert, that I am not of their Opinion, ſince having already Publiſhed three ſmall Tracts of the ſame Price with this, one called, Admirable Curioſities, Rarities and Wonders in *England*, &c. *Another*, Hiſtorical Remarks of *London* and *Weſtminſter*: *And a third Intituled*, The Wars of *England*, or the Reign of K. *Charles* the Firſt: And the Hiſtory of the Kingdoms of Scotland and Ireland, I have found they have received very great acceptation with the Engliſh Nation, ſo that many thouſands more of them have been vended, than of others which have concerned Foreign Matters; this gives me encouragement to emit this brief Collection of the moſt memorable Occurrences during the Reigns of the Monarchs of England, from the Conqueror, to this preſent, wherein I have purpoſely omitted ſeveral very conſiderable Paſſages, as being already aſſerted in three Books aforementioned, and others that I have ſince Publiſhed muſt certainly be very Diverting at ſo ſmall a Price, to be accomodated with ſo many uſeful Particulars, both for Inſtruction and Diſcourſe, and to obſerve that our Anceſtors wanted nothing of the Wiſdom, Conduct and Gallantry of this Celebrated Age, ſince we may find the Policy, Valour and Clemency of the moſt renowned Roman Heroes to be match'd, if not out-done by many of our noble Engliſh Worthies; which may be a ſufficient encouragement to Engliſh Spirits to read the following Manual, and thereby oblige,

Their Humble Servant.

R. B.

The Introduction.

BY the Devastation of Libraries, and the scarcity of Copies before Printing was Invented, the Records of ancient Times have been delivered down to Posterity with great Uncertainty, and many Inventions added by the Monks and Fryers, who were generally the Writers of those times; such the Story of *Albina* is thought to be, of whom they say this Kingdom was called *Albion*; (tho others suppose *Ab Albis rupibus*, from the White Rocks) and that she was the Eldest of the Thirty two Daughters of *Diocletian* K. of *Syria*, who being Married to Thirty two Kings, kill'd all their Husbands in one Night; for which Fact they were put in a Ship themselves alone without a Pilot, and by chance arriv'd at this Island, of whom Giants were begotten. After this, we are told the Story of *Brute*, who came hither from *Troy*, from whence this Country was called *Britain*, and the Chief City *Troy-novant*, now *London*; so that till the time of *Julius Cæsar*, which was a thousand Years after the account they give of *Brute*, the Truth is deliver'd in such slender Draughts and broken Pieces, that very little knowledge can be gained thereby. At the time of *Cæsar*'s Invasion, this Land was not yet become a Kingdom, but Govern'd by a number of petty Rulers; so that the County of *Kent* only had four Kings, as he calls them, which Division made the Conquest of the *Britains* more easie, and the *Romans* the longer in Conquering; for if they had been one United Body, one or two Battles might have wholly Subdued them; whereas now there was need of as many Fights as there were Divisions; so that it was near two Hundred Years before they were wholly Subjugated, many Oppositions being made by the Nations Valour, seeking to keep themselves Free; as by *Cassibelan* King of the *Trinovants*, who kept his Court at *Verulam*, near St. *Albans*, and afterward

terward, by *Voadicia*, a certain Queen of that Country, who having been abused and her Daughters Ravished by the insolency of the *Roman* Soldiers, she raised an Army of one Hundred and twenty Thousand Men, whom she led her self into the Field, and fell upon the *Romans* in their Chiefest Towns, which were *London*, *Verulam* and *Camolodunum*, (now *Malden* in *Essex*) killing 70000 of them, but in a second Battle had 80000 of her own Slain; after which, for avoiding Slavery, she Poyson'd her self, or as others write, fell upon her own Sword and Died.

'I have been brief in what is related at large of 'these former Ages, by several ancient Historians, 'because (being always willing to inform my Country-'men of whatever may be known concerning their 'own Nation) I have already given a particular 'account of what is Recorded of those Times, in the 'Life of the above-named Queen *Voadicia*, in a Book 'lately Published, of the same Value with this, called *Female Excellency: Or, The Ladies Glory, Illustrated in the Lives of Nine Famous Women*, wherof this *Heroine* is 'one, and to which I refer the Reader.

This Island was a long while much esteemed by the *Romans*, so that their Emperors came hither in Person, as *Adrian* in 121. who repaired the great Wall between *England* and *Scotland*, first made by *Agricola* in the Reign of *Nero*. In 212 *Severus* the Emperor came over to repress the Incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. In 305. *Constantius* came to *Britain*, and died at *York*, where his Son *Constantine* the Great was first saluted Emperor. But after 500 Years, Wars growing among themselves, and the charge of 8000 Soldiers being heavy, the *Romans* voluntarily left this Island, but carried a great number of the British Youth along with them, of whom the chief part was slain in their Service, and the rest Planted in *France*, in a Province, which to this day is called *Britain*.

But tho they were delivered from *Roman* Bondage,

yet they were ſtill more Unfortunate; for *Lucius* their firſt Chriſtian King dying without Iſſue, they were left without Government, of which the *Picts* and *Scots* took the Advantage, by Invading the Country; whereupon the *Britains* having none of their Native Kings left to Succeed, *Edward Vortigern* Earl of *Cornwal*, one of the *Britiſh* Line at a diſtance, they choſe to be their King, who finding his Strength unequal to his Enemies, firſt implores Aid of the *Romans*, who not being able to afford it, he invited the *Saxons*, a War-like People of *Germany*, to come to his Aſſiſtance, who arrived with Nine Thouſand Men and their Wives and Children, under the Conduct of two Brothers, *Hengiſt* and *Horſa*, to oppoſe the *Scots*.

The *Britains* with theſe Supplies gave their Enemies Battle, and overcoming them, accounted the *Saxons* Angels ſent from Heaven, allowing them firſt the Iſle of *Thanet*, and after the whole County of *Kent* to Inhavit. Soon after *Heugiſt* invites *Vortigern* to a Feaſt, where the King fell in Love with *Rowena*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengiſt*, and Marrying her, *Hengiſt* thereupon began to aſpire to the Crown, and ſent for more Forces to come over, deſigning to make this Iſland his Inheritance; which the Britiſh Lords perceiving, and not able to wean the King from his new Wife and his Father *Hengiſt*, they Depoſe him, and ſet up *Vortimer* his Son, a true lover of his Country, who at a Battle at *Ayleſford* in *Kent*, Defeated the *Saxons*, where *Catigern* the Brother of *Vortimer* and *Horſa*, overcame and ſlew each other; after which, three other Battles were fought with good Succeſs to the *Britains*, eſpecially the laſt at *Colmore*, wherein they gain'd ſo great a Victory, that the *Saxons* were driven both out of *Kent* and the Iſle of *Thanet* alſo, and *Hengiſt* and his *Saxons* departed the Kingdom, deſpairing to make his Fortune here. But *Rowena* reſolving if poſſible to reſtore her Husband, uſed means to Poyſon *Vortimer* after he had Reigned four Years,

Years, and ſo Inchanted the Britiſh Nobility, that *Vortigern* was again Eſtabliſhed in the Kingdom; whereupon *Hengiſt* relying upon his Son *Vortigern*'s Love, with a mighty Army attempts to return again to this Kingdom, but being repulſed, pretended he came only to fetch away his Daughter *Rowena* and to have a Friendly Conference with the Britiſh Nobility for preſerving Amity betwixt them; to which the well-meaning Britains Conſented, coming Unarmed, as was agreed, to the Place appointed, the Plains of *Ambrii* near *Salisbury*, where above five hundred of them were ſlain by the Treacherous *Saxons*, who had Daggers hid under their long Garments, and the King was made Priſoner, whom they would not releaſe till *Kent*, *Suſſex*, *Suffolk* and *Norfolk* were put into their Poſſeſſion; upon which *Vortigern* fled into *Wales*, where he ſecured himſelf in a ſtrong Caſtle, while the *Saxons* daily ſwarming hither, had like to have overrun all, if *Amelius Ambroſius* a *Roman*, but affected to the Britiſh Nation, had not Landed at *Totnes* in *Devonſhire*, to whom many *Britains* joining, they firſt attempted the Ruin of *Vortigern*, as the cauſe of their Miſeries; and whether by Wild-fire, or Fire from Heaven, he and his Caſtle and all within it were Conſumed to Aſhes: After which *Ambroſius* Built *Stoneheng* in remembrance of the Murdered Britiſh Lords, and in many Battles diſcomfited the *Saxons*, but at length was Poiſon'd at *Winchester*, in 497. *Uter* Succeeded him, ſome ſay his Brother, others a *Britain*, Sur-named *Pendragon*, becauſe he had a Dragon with a Golden Head painted in the Royal Banner always carried before him. After his Death, *Arthur* his Son was very Succeſsful againſt the *Saxons*, of whom they Write, That girding himſelf with his Sword called *Calliboum*, he ſlew 800 of them with his own Hands. *Conſtantine* his Couſin Reigned after him three Years; and next *Amelius Conanus* his Nephew; then *Vortiporus*, *Malgo Conanus*,

and *Careticus*, who in a Fight being Defeated, fled to *Chichester*; whereupon the *Saxons* fastning Fire to the Feet of several Sparrows, they light upon the Thatched Houses in the City, whereby it was wholly Consumed, and *Careticus* fled to the Mountains of *Wales*. After which the *Britains* lost the whole Kingdom in the East part of the Island, being confined to the West by the Rivers *Severn* and *Dee*. *Cadwan* Succeeded; then *Cadwallo*, afterward *Cadwallader*, his Son, in whose Reign so great a Famin and then a Plague hapned, that the Land became almost Desolate; so that the King and his Lords fled to *Alan* King of *France* for Relief. During his Absence, the *Saxons* still increasing, they at length Dispossest the forlorn *Britains* of all they had, and divided the Land among themselves; whereupon *Cadwallader* obtaining Assistance from the King of *France* was coming over to restrain their Insolencies; when Praying to God for Success, an Angel as he thought appeared, and forbid him, declaring it was God's Will that the *Britains* should Rule the Land no longer: After which he went to *Rome* and there died in 689. And in him ended the Blood of the British Kings: so that the Land was now no longer *Britain*, but a Colony of the *Saxons*, who divided it into Seven Kingdoms,

The First was the Kingdom of *Kent*, began by *Hengist*, and continued 372 Years, during the Reign of 17 Kings. The Second was the South *Saxons*, containing *Sussex* and *Surrey*, begun by *Ella*, in 488, and continued 113 Years, during the Reign of five Kings only. The Third was the West-*Saxons*, begun by *Cerdic* in 519, comprehending *Cornwal*, *Devonshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Somersetshire*, *Wiltshire*, *Hampshire* and *Berk-shire*, lasting 561 Years, in which time 19 Kings Reigned. The Fourth was of the East-*Saxons*, and consisted only of *Essex* and *Middlesex*; in which 14 Kings Reigned. The Fifth Kingdom was *Northumberland*, containing *York-shire*, *Durham*, *Lancashire*, *Westmoreland*,

moreland, *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*. The Seventh and last was of the *East-Angles*, consisting of *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge-shire* and the Isle of *Ely*, and continued 353 Years, during the Reign of 15 Kings.

It is observable, that after *Vortigern* in 455, called in the *Saxons*, every British King that Succeeded him, lost some part or other of the Kingdom to the *Saxons*, till at last in 689, *Cadwallader* the last British King lost all; and then the *Saxon* Kings contending together for Soveraignty, they still gained upon one another, till in 818, *Egbert* King of the West-*Saxons*, reduc'd them all under his Subjection, and then caused all the South of the Island to be called *England*, according to the *Angles* from whom himself came; after whom they were no longer properly called *Saxons*, but Kings of *England*, and so continued till the *Danes* made an Interruption, who in *Egbert*'s Reign first began to infest the Land, thinking it as Lawful for them to Dispossess the *Saxons*, as they had done the *Britains*. *Ethelbald* his Eldest Son Succeeded him after his Second Son *Ethelbert*, then his Third, called *Ethelred*, and Lastly, his Fourth Son, *Alfred*, during whose Reign, the *Danes* were very Troublesome, Landing in several Places, and Foraging the Country in a most barbarous manner, tho' often Encountred by these Valorous Princes.

After *Alfred*'s Death, his Son *Edward* called the Elder, was made King; he had three Wives, and by them six Sons and nine Daughters; *Athelstane* his Eldest Succeeded him; his Second and third Sons died in his Life-time; his fourth Son *Edwyn*, was by his Brother *Athelstane*, out of a Jealousie of State, put into a little Pinnace without Tackle or Oars, with a Page only; the Grief whereof caused him to leap into the Sea and Drown himself. *Edmund* the first Son of *Alfred*, Succeeded his Brother *Athelstane*, who was killed by one *Leof*, a noted Thief, (at a

Feaſt among his Nobles at *Glouceſter*) in revenge of being Baniſh'd the Court by the King. He left two Sons, *Edwyn* and *Edgar*, but his Brother in their Minority was declared King, and after his Death, *Edwyn* was advanced to the Throne, who Reigned four Years, and then gave way to his Younger Brother *Edgar*, a great Prince, who had 3600 Ships in his Navy Royal, with which he himſelf viſited all the Ports of his Kingdom, and ſcour'd the Seas of Pirates. His Son *Edward* next mounted the Throne, but was Murdered by his Mother-in-Law, to gain the Soveraignty for her Son *Ethelred*, who was after made King; in whoſe Reign the *Danes* that had been long Quiet, made an Invaſion, and were defeated in ſeveral Battles: But after his Death, in the Reign of his Son called *Edmund Ironſide*, (of his Ability in induring Labour) they again made a Deſcent under *Canutus* their Leader, and fought ſeveral Battles with various Succeſs, till at length after trying the Battle in ſingle Combat, wherein *Canutus* was overmatch'd, they agreed to divide the Kingdom between them; *Edmund* enjoying the Weſt part of *England*, and *Canutus* the reſt; but ſoon after *Edrick*, who had been long a Traytor to King *Edmund*, perpetrated his laſt act of Villany againſt him, by thruſting a ſharp Spear into his Body, while he was over an Houſe of Eaſment, and cutting off his Head, preſented it to King *Canutus* who worthily cauſed the Regicide's Head to be cut off, in deteſtation of this horrid Fact.

Canutus was now ſole King of *England*, and the firſt of the *Daniſh* Race; and after Nineteen Years Reign, he left the Kingdom to his Youngeſt Son *Hardiknute*, who being then in *Denmark*, *Harold* his Eldeſt Brother by a former Wife, lays Claim to the Crown, and accordingly was Proclaimed King; and having Reigned four Years, Expired. Upon which the Lords advanced *Hardiknute*, who was the third and laſt

laſt *Daniſh* King in *England*. He by his Intemperance, in two Years time brought himſelf to his Grave, and dying without Iſſue, the *Daniſh* Line was quite extinguiſhed; whereupon *Edward*, for his Piety Sur-named the *Confeſſor*, half Brother to *Hardiknute*, and Son to King *Ethelred*, by his Wife Queen *Emma*, was Exalted to the Throne; but he alſo dying without Heirs, deſigned *Edgar Atheling* to the Crown; but he being young and not of power to make good his Right, *Harold*, the Son of Earl *Goodwin* ſteps into the Throne, who ſometime before going Beyond Sea, was driven into *Normandy*, and being Taken, was brought before Duke *William*; who exacted an Oath from him, That after the Death of King *Edward*, he would ſecure the Kingdom for him: But Ambition made *Harold* forget his Promiſe, upon which Duke *William* prepared a great Army and Navy, and *September* 28, 1066, Landed at *Pemſey* in *Suſſex*, and Marching forward toward *Haſtings*, King *Harold* met him with numerous Forces, and a great Battle was fought; but the *Normans* perceiving they could not break the cloſe Order of the *Engliſh* Army, pretended to fly, upon which the *Engliſh* Purſued them in Diſorder, when the *Normans* Rallying again, fell furiouſly upon them in that diſjointed Poſture, and utterly Defeated them, King *Harold* his Brother, and moſt of the *Engliſh* Nobility being Slain, and 67974 Common Soldiers; others ſay, 100000. This great Battle was fought *Octob.* 14, 1066. which Extinguiſhed the *Saxon* Monarchy in *England*, that had continued (with ſome ſmall Interruption of the *Danes*) 594 Years. And here I ſhall begin to give a more particular Account of *England*'s Monarchs from this time to the Sixth Year of the Reign of Their preſent Majeſties King *William* and Queen *Mary*. Whom God long Preſerve.

WILLIAM

BY bloody Battles, Conqueſt, and by Fate,
Rich *England*'s Crown and Kingdom I Surpriz'd;
Topſi-turvy turn'd the *Engliſh* State,
And Laws and Cuſtoms ſtrange and new devis'd;
And where I Conquer'd, there I Tyranniz'd,
Inſtead of Love, making the People fear:
In raiſing Taxes I was exercis'd,
And Tributes greater than the Land could bear:
Yea, and the *Normans* Fame the more to rear,
The *Engliſh* I forbid the *Engliſh* Tongue;
French Grammar Schools I Inſtituted here,
And 'gainſt the Nation added Wrong to Wrong.
At laſt my Crown, Sword, Scepter, Conqueſt brave,
I left, I loſt, and ſcarce could find a Grave.

Duke

Duke *William* after the Fight (which from that time was called *Battle-Field*, and an Abby of that name built there) haſtned toward *London*, waſting the Countries of *Kent*, *Suſſex*, *Surey*, *Hampſhire* and *Berkſhire*; and croſſing the *Thames* at *Wallingford*, March-ed through *Oxfordſhire*, *Bucks* and *Hartfordſhire*, and on *Chriſtmas* day following was Crown'd K. at *Weſtminſter*, by the inforced conſent of the *Engliſh* Nobility, who with outward Applauſe, tho with inward Grief and Diſcontent, acknowledged themſelves to be his Subjects, the *Kentiſh men* only Excepted, by whom as he went to poſſeſs himſelf of the ſtrong Caſtle of *Dover*, he was intercepted in his March, being encompaſſed by many Valiant Soldiers, who carrying green Boughs in their hands, ſeemed to be a moving Wood, ſuddenly inviron'd him and his Followers, proteſting, *That rather than they would baſely loſe their Priviledges, and be deprived of their ancient Laws and Cuſtoms, they were reſolved every Man to die in the Place.* The King conſidering his own danger, and their reſolution, conſented to their Demands, and for their bold and generous Reſolution, he ever after honour'd them with this Preheminence, *That the Men of* Kent *ſhould lead the Van in the Field*: And thereupon the Earldom and Caſtle of *Dover* was delivered to King *William*. Now what the *Kentiſh men* obtained by Arms, the Citizens of *London* procured by Art; for *William* a *Norman* being their Biſhop, they ſo prevailed with him, and he with the King, that he confirmed their former Charter, written in the *Saxon* Tongue and Sealed with Green Wax to this Effect,

William, King, *greeteth* William, *Biſhop, and* Godfrey *Portreeve, and all the Burgeſſes that in* London *be*, French *and* Engliſh, *Friendly: And I do you, to wit, That I will that you enjoy all the Law which you did in the Days of* Edward, *King. And I will that each Child be his Fathers Inheritor after his Father's days. And I will not ſuffer that any Man any Wrong you offer. God keep you.* King

King *William* having thus conquered the Kingdom, used several Policies for securing it to himself: For presuming that he was obeyed by the Natives more out of Fear than Love, 1. He took Hostages of those that were deareſt to the *Engliſh*, either Sons or Nephews, whom he sent into *Normandy*, for securing their Fidelity. 2. He deprived the *Engliſh* of all Offices both of Honour and Profit, conferring them on his *Normans*. 3. Because the Clergy were much reverenced by the People, and concerned themselves in Temporal affairs, he ordained, That they should concern themselves only in Spiritual Matters. 4. To take away all Hopes of regaining their Liberty, he disarmed all the Natives, and left them utterly unable to make any Resistance. 5. To prevent all concourse of meetings where they might have opportunity to condole their Miseries, especially in the Night, he commanded a Bell to be hung up in every Town, Village, and City, to be rung at Eight a Clock every Night, at which every *Engliſhman* was to put out his Fire, and to keep himself within his House. 6. To diminish the *Engliſh* Nobility, he sent them to fight his Battles in *Normandy*; and if any of them returned Victorious, they were much discountenanced, in stead of being rewarded: The Common people were likewise used in the same manner, being still ordered to endure the hotteſt Service in Fight, both in *France* and *Normandy*. 7. He erected strong [illegible]ts and Castles in several places of the Realm, commanded by his Countrymen, who made the least Crime [illegible]ommitted by the *Engliſh* to be Capital to them. 8. He deprived the Gentry and Clergy of their Plate and Money, yea even that used in Churches, alledging, that Thieves, Traytors, and Rebels had hid them there, to deceive him of his forfeitures, and support themselves againſt his Authority. 9. He publiſhed divers severe Laws in the *French* Tongue, whereby many *Engliſh* of great Estates did ignorantly transgress, and the smalleſt Offences were made sufficient to seise their

Estates,

Eſtates, which were violently taken from them, without any Commiſeration. 10. He declared the Patents, Grants, and Charters of former Kings to be void, and having ſeiſed them into his own hands, he ſold them again to the true Owners, for great Sums of Money; which if they could not procure, he gave them to his *French* and *Normans*. 11. He took a general Survey of the Natives Lands and Cattel, and then laid unreaſonable Taxes upon them, not regarding their Cries or Poverty. 12. He erected new Courts of Juſtice for adminiſtring his new Laws, and cauſed his Judges conſtantly to follow his Court, that they might never act any thing which ſhould diſpleaſe him, or gratifie the *Engliſh*. 13. To give the freer Acceſs to the *French* and *Normans*, if the *Engliſh* ſhould rebel, he plucked down and ruined Thirty ſix Churches, with many Towns and Villages, for many Miles, even from *Saliſbury* to the Sea, making his new Foreſt there: But this Offence did not eſcape unpuniſhed; for in this very Foreſt, *Richard* the Kings ſecond Son was goared by a Deer, and died; *William Rufus*, his third Son, was ſlain by an Arrow ſhot at an Hart; and his Grandchild, *Robert Cortoyſe*, being in purſuit of the Game, was ſtruck by a Bough into the Jaws, and died there. 14. His chief pleaſure being in Hunting, he ſeiſed all Chaſes and Foreſts of the Kingdom into his Hands, making very cruel laws againſt ſuch as preſumed to hunt in them without Licenſe, as the loſs of Eyes, Limbs, and the like. 15. He gave large Territories and Farms to his Favorites, who leaſed them out to their Slaves and Servants, creating them into Mannors, and calling themſelves Lords thereof. He reſerved ſome Tenures to himſelf, whereby his Tenants were obliged to ſerve him in the Wars, or attend his Perſon, to which they were ſworn in publick Courts; by which Tenure he diſpoſed of their Heirs in Marriage, having poſſeſſion of their Eſtates till they were Twenty one years of age: By which Example, other great Lords did the like.

This

This was the Model of King *William*'s ſharp and ſevere Government, wherein he rather uſed the power of an inſolent and lawleſs Conqueror, than the legal Adminiſtration of a Gracious King; whereby he was feared by many, but loved by few; and ſuch as were moſt in favour with him, were diſcountenanced upon every ſlight occaſion. Theſe violent proceedings, eſpecially in raiſing ſuch intolerable Taxes, occaſioned a Rebellion in *Devonſhire*, and another in *Northumberland*, the ſecond Year of his Reign; but his good Fortune ſoon ſuppreſſed them, as it alſo did the next Year, the Invaſion of *Swanus* King of *Denmark*, who was incited thereto by the *Engliſh* that fled thither for Succour from the cruelty of King *William*; but he no ſooner ſaw them almoſt, e'er he made them fly back to their Ships, and to revenge the Infidelity of the *Engliſh*, he deſtroyed their fruitful Lands about *York* and *Durham*, ſo that the Ground lay waſte nine Years after, and abundance of People died with Want and Famine. The next year he ſummoned a great Convocation of the Clergy, wherein he bitterly accuſed ſeveral grave and Learned Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, and others, of many pretended Crimes and Offences, for which he abſolutely deprived them of their Dignities and Eſtates, which he beſtowed on others, either for Love or Money.

Theſe unſufferable Acts provoked *Marcarus* and *Edwin*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, with *Egilwyn* Biſhop of *Durham*, to raiſe an Inſurrection: But the King quickly drove *Edwin* into *Scotland*; *Marcarus* was taken and Impriſoned in the Tower of *London*, where he long continued; and the Biſhop was inhumanly famiſh'd to death in *Abingdon* Abby. At this time great difference aroſe about the Primacy of the Arch-biſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*; but at laſt it was adjudged in favour of the firſt, and *York* ſubmitted accordingly. In his fifteenth year, his eldeſt Son *Robert*

by

by the instigation of *Philip* the *French* King, rebelled against him in *Normandy*, which occasioned his Father to go thither with an Army, where he was so stoutly encountred, that he was Unhorsed, and in great danger of his Life, by his Son, unknown; but he hearing his Father's Voice, rescued him again, and was after reconciled, and received Pardon of his Father, and the King with great loss returned again to *England*. Soon after *William* to revenge divers Injuries and Affronts offer'd him by King *Philip* in *Normandy*, went with a great Army into *France*; where finding *Odo* Earl of *Kent*, and Bishop of *Bayeux*, his Brother by the Mother, hold secret Correspondence with the *French* King, he complained thereof to the Lords; whereupon *Lanfrank* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* advised the King to commit him to Prison: *What*, says the King, *are you for committing a Clergy-man? You need not*, said *Lanfrank*, *commit the Bishop of* Bayeux, *but you may very justly Imprison the Earl of* Kent: Which was done accordingly. Some time before this, Pope *Hildebrand* dying, a Magician told *Odo*, that he foresaw he should Succeed him; upon which *Odo* having already swallowed the Papacy in Thought, sent Mony (the most prevailing Messenger) to *Rome* beforehand, and purchased himself a Palace there, providing likewise for his Journey thither; but King *William* for his presumption and other Misdemeanors, staid and committed him, saying *Offensive fool-hardiness must be restrained in time.*

While the K. was in *Normandy* he fell sick, and the *French* K. hearing his Distemper was in his Belly, scoffing said, *Our Cousin* William *is now in Childbed: Ah, what a number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church? Sure an hundred thousand will hardly be enough.* K. *William* hearing of this Jest, said, *Well I hope our Cousin of France shall be at no such Cost; for after this my Childbirth, at my going to Church, I will*, saith he, (swearing by the Resurrection and Brightness of God) *find him*